

NIU Journal of Social Sciences



Nexus International University, Uganda.

Copyright © 2022 Nexus International University.

All rights reserved.

Apart from fair dealing for the purpose of research or private study, or criticism or review, and only as permitted under the Copyright Act, this publication may only be produced, stored or transmitted, in any form or by any means, with prior written permission of the Copyright Holder.

Published in December, 2022

ISSN: 3007-1682 (Print)

ISSN: 3007-1690 (Online)

Published by:

*Nexus International University,
Kampala, Uganda.*



Editorial

This edition of *NIU Journal of Social Sciences* focuses on Development Administration and Social Psychology.

The first part of the Journal addresses issues in Development Administration such as Fiscal Policy, Economic Repositioning, Voters' Mobilization, Rural Development, Corruption and Good Governance. It is established in one of the papers that efforts made by successive Nigerian governments to curb out corruption through the establishment of some anti-corruption agencies such as the ICPC and the EFCC in Nigeria were undermined by the seeming absence of the rule of law and capital punishments for corrupt individuals in the country. As the solutions to these challenges, the paper concludes among others that corruption amongst law enforcement agencies in Nigeria such as the judiciary and the police further worsens the situation.

Papers in the second section are on Social Psychology. Using inmates in Anambra and FCT Correctional Centres in Nigeria as case studies, one of the papers in these sections argues theoretically and demonstrates empirically that family environment influence patterns of crime charged among inmates of correctional centers. It is therefore recommended that government through ministry of Humanitarian and Social Development engage and assign professionals: Psychologists, Social workers, Clinical Psychologists and Forensic & Correctional Psychologists to families for need assessment, stress coping skills, rehabilitation and care and support services and as well would provide adequate and functional family environment services training and retraining on interpersonal relations, system maintenance and children's personal growth and development, among others.

On the whole, this issue of *NIU Journal of Social Sciences* features many interesting research papers. Some of these papers are empirical in nature while others have theoretical base. Each of them focuses on one specific social and management problem or the other; trying to proffer solutions to them. Readers are therefore advised to make proper use of the ideas presented by the various authors.

Professor Oyetola O. Oniwide
Nexus International University,
P.O. Box 70773,
Kampala, Uganda.

editor@niu-journals.ac.ug

December, 2022.

Part One

Development Administration



Illicit Financial Flows, Trade Misinvoicing and Multinational Tax Avoidance: Exploratory Approach

ADENIYI EMMANUEL OGUNWOLE, ADENIYI MURITALA ADEBAYO
SHOLA ABDULLAHI JIMOH
Federal Polytechnic, Offa, Nigeria

Abstract. Illicit financial flows (IFFs) linked to corruption, criminal activity, and tax evasion are a growing source of concern. The Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs) contain a goal to reduce IFFs. On how to identify illegal money flows, and even less on how to measure them, there is currently no clear consensus. While it is obvious that tax fraud and evasion fall under the definition of "illicit," there have been various arguments made in favor of expanding the term to also cover legal behavior that lowers tax obligations. There are several justifications for this, including the lexical definition of "illicit" and the existence of unclear enforcement. One of the most convincing reasons from a practical standpoint has been the idea that there is a significant "grey zone" that reflects a lack of distinct boundaries between legal tax planning and tax evasion. This is frequently associated with the notion that huge multinational corporations engage in illicit financial transfers in areas of practice where transfer pricing and trade misinvoicing overlap. This study examines definitional concerns and trade misinvoicing estimates to determine whether these behaviors and problems are similar or dissimilar. This study contends that lumping together lawful and illegal behavior under a single term results in ambiguity and a loss of clarity.

Keywords: Illicit Financial Flow, Trade Misinvoicing, Transfer Pricing, Tax Avoidance, Multinational Trade, Corruption, Tax Fraud.

1. Introduction

The amount of illicit financial flows out of Nigeria was first brought to the attention of the world by the Global Financial Integrity Report (2010). Africa was a net creditor to the world between 1980 and 2009,

according to the analysis, which covered this time period. During this time, Africa lost between \$597 billion and \$1.4 trillion in net resource transfers. The primary factor driving net resource transfers out of Africa was illicit financial flows. Nigeria, Egypt, and South Africa accounted for the bulk of the outflows from the region. Ndikumana and Boyce's studies on money flows into and out of African nations (2008, 2010, 2014) reveal that there have been significant capital outflows from African nations to Western jurisdictions. Sub-Saharan Africa became a "net creditor" to the rest of the globe as a result of these outflows being greater than the continent's external liabilities (Ndikumana & Boyce, 2008). Ndikumana (2017) claims that as of 2010, the continent had a net credit balance of US\$1.4 trillion with the rest of the world. According to these analyses by the Global Financial Integrity and Ndikumana and Boyce (2008), Nigeria was the continent's leading source of capital flight. These conclusions were reaffirmed in the 2015 report of the High-Level Panel on Illicit Financial Flows from Africa of the African Union.

According to the High-Level Panel's (HLP) Report on Illicit Financial Flows from Africa, Nigeria was responsible for 30.5% of all such outflows. Between 1970 and 2008, Nigeria suffered a loss of \$217.7 billion due to illicit cash flows. Ndikumana and Boyce (2008) only studied data for the 40 countries of Sub-Saharan Africa, but Kar and Cartwright-Smith (2014) looked at every African nation. Both analyses identified fifteen of the top twenty nations with cumulative illegal outflows despite variances in sample size and data problems. Both analyses also revealed that Nigeria had the highest total illicit outflows between 1970 and 2004 and was at the top of the list. However, more recent data for the years 2004 to 2013 from the Global Financial Integrity

revealed that Nigeria replaced South Africa as the nation with the biggest average illicit financial outflows in Africa for the ten years covered (Kar and Spanjers, 2015). Data showed that Nigeria ranked tenth among the top source nations for illicit transfers in an examination of Illicit Financial Flows from Developing Countries for the years 2004–2013.

Oil-exporting nations like Nigeria are susceptible to illicit financial transfers, according to IFF studies. 92% of Nigeria's total exports of goods are tied to the oil and gas industry. According to findings from a UNCTAD study on trade misinvoicing of primary commodities conducted in 2016, export misinvoicing is a significant method of transferring capital out of Nigeria. Under-invoicing of imports may indicate undervaluation of imports or the smuggling of oil into the nation.

Over the past 20 years, illicit financial flows (IFFs) have proven to be a source of increasing worry, reflecting the harm done by kleptocracy, corruption, state capture, and organized crime. The involvement of foreign banks, real estate, and corporate legal structures as vehicles for enabling illegal riches to be held out of the reach of law enforcement is highlighted by a focus on cross-border financial flows in particular.

Diverse and difficult to quantify cross-border movements of money (or other assets) are linked to crime, corruption, and tax avoidance. Large estimates of the magnitude of illegal cash flows, however, have been crucial in gaining attention and fostering political momentum. Transparency International claimed that ten of the most notoriously dishonest leaders of state, including Suharto of Indonesia, Sani Abacha of Nigeria, and Ferdinand Marcos of the Philippines, had collectively embezzled up to US\$60 billion from their countries over the preceding 20 years in 2004. (Transparency International 2004). Peter Reuter and Edwin Truman published "Chasing Dirty Money: The Fight Against Money Laundering" examined new estimates of the proceeds of crime and corruption that are concealed through money laundering and came to the conclusion that they are likely to total many hundreds of billions of dollars every year. A global estimate of illicit financial flows in the hundreds of billions was provided by Raymond Baker in his seminal book *Capitalism's Achilles Heel: Dirty Money and How to Renew the Free Market System*, which was released in 2005. The NGO Global Financial Integrity, which he later founded with the stated purpose of "quantifying and studying the flow of illegal money while promoting public policy solutions to curtail it," has made known

estimates of the annual illicit financial flows from developing nations of around one trillion dollars.

2. Illicit Financial Flows: Concepts and Components

2.1. Illicit Financial Flows

In general, interest in illicit financial flows is more recent, despite the fact that economists and international organizations have studied and discussed capital flight for decades. Some people consider the word "illicit financial flow" to be nebulous and imprecise, and the topic to be debatable. Lack of terminological clarity is a defining feature of the term, which can occasionally prevent the creation of sensible policy solutions (ECA, 2013; Ritter, 2015). According to Chowla and Falcao (2016), there is still no definite consensus on the conceptual and definitional aspects of the phrase "illicit financial flows.". Thus, depending on the entity defining it, definitions of illicit financial flows have changed throughout time. Here, a few definitions are taken into account.

Illicit financial flow refers to the portion of illicit finance that leaves the country by moving across borders or through other means. As a result, measures to combat domestic illicit finance will be different from those to combat illegal financial flows. Due to globalization and the simplicity of sending money electronically across borders, illicit financial flows have accelerated their growth.

Illicit financial flows have also been characterized by other international organizations, including the UN (2016, 2016a), OECD (2013, 2015), and World Bank (2016). The definition provided by the Global Financial Integrity was adopted by the AU/ECA High Level Panel's Report (2015), which described illicit financial flows as "money illegally earned, transferred, or used.". In contrast, the AU/ECA HLP Report (2015, p. 23) extended its definition and stated that illicit financial flows are operations "that, while not always absolutely illegal, go against established laws and conventions, including legal duties to pay tax." It so includes not just unlawful behavior but also that which is objectionable in light of unwritten laws, the intent of the laws, or the purposes for which they were created. According to the Institute for Austrian and International Tax, African Tax Institute, and UNODC (2016), this definition includes all flows, whether they are authorized or not.

2.2. Components of Illicit Financial Outflows:

Money laundering, bribery, and tax evasion were frequently included in definitions of illicit financial flows and transfers. (ECA, 2013; AU/ECA/2015) The following are the key elements of illicit financial flows:

a. Corruption: the gains from bribery, theft of public funds, or abuse of authority by public servants.

b. Criminal activities: the earnings from illegal acts such as drug trafficking, human trafficking, racketeering, counterfeiting, illegal goods, and financing for terrorism.

c. Commercial activities: profits from actions taken to evade taxes, conceal riches, and avoid customs charges and levies. They also include the proceeds of illegal business practices such as unfair contracts, mispricing in trade, misinvoicing of services and intangibles, and tax evasion.

According to Baker (2005), revenues from criminal activity make up around 35% of IFFs, with laundered business money through multinational corporations making up about 60%. Only roughly 3–5% of IFFs come from corruption-related proceeds. The elements of illegal financial transfers don't, however, exclude one another. Government officials' corruption helps some criminal operations of multinational corporations (bribery). Additionally, the ratios could differ between nations. Therefore, it's possible that corruption has a higher prevalence in several African nations where big money is embezzled by government employees and sent overseas.

The HLP Report (AU/ECA, 2015) states that holding money, evading or actively avoiding taxes, and dodging customs fees and domestic levies are some of the motivations behind illicit financial transfers through commercial activities.

Commercial tax evasion may result from trade mispricing, often known as trade misinvoicing or the misinvoicing of international trade transactions. It is a method for secretly transporting money out of a nation. It can be further separated into under-invoicing for exports and over-invoicing for imports. The price, quality, and quantity of traded items are inflated (AU/ECA, 2015). Importers overstate their expenses while exporters understate their income, and their trading partners are told to deposit the difference in foreign accounts (Ritter, 2015). According to empirical research, a significant portion of illicit transfers from developing countries are caused by trade mispricing (UNCTAD/Ndikumana, 2016). The HLP Report concentrated on Trade Mispricing as a key channel for smuggling money out of African nations. Companies engage in trade mispricing for a variety of reasons, including

financial gain, evading currency and customs restrictions, and reducing administrative hassles (AU/ECA, 2015, p.27; UNCTAD/Ndikumana, 2016).

2.3. Nigerian Financial Transfers from Illicit Sources: Facilitators/Drivers

Who or what are the forces behind the illegal transfers of capital out of Nigeria? The following factors, many of which are significant in Nigeria, were recognized by the AU/ECA Report as enablers and drivers of illicit financial flows out of Africa. These include tax incentives, insufficient regulatory frameworks, financial secrecy jurisdictions' presence, tax havens' existence, and beneficial ownership.

i. Poor Governance

Ineffective regulatory procedures and corruption are examples of poor governance. Nigeria is ranked 136th out of 176 nations in Transparency International's 2016 Corruption Perception Index, which measures corruption in the public sector. Nigeria had a score of 28 out of 100. Nigeria fell in the rankings in 2017, falling to position 148 with a score of 27, demonstrating that corruption is still pervasive in Nigeria and takes many various forms (Transparency International, 2018). According to Jose Ugaz, Chair of Transparency International, "In too many countries, people are deprived of the most basic needs and go to bed hungry every night because of corruption, while the powerful and corrupt enjoy lavish lifestyles with impunity," highlighted the need to address issues of corruption urgently in a 2017 Report. Corruption makes it easier for illegal money to leave Nigeria. According to Ayodele and Bamidele (2017) and Otusaunya and Lauwo (2012), the availability of tax havens, secrecy jurisdictions, fictitious foundations, disguised corporations, and anonymous trusts in industrialized nations allows for these outflows. Due to the high level of bank secrecy, these offshore financial centers (OFCs) draw and conceal illicit funds from developing countries (Otusaunya, 2012). The Nigerian Extractive Industry Transparency Initiative (NEITI) Audit Reports on Nigeria's extractive industry have brought attention to some of the opaque practices in the sector that enable illicit financial flows in the form of tax evasion and avoidance by multinationals operating in the oil and gas sector.

ii. Tax Evasion / Avoidance/Payment of Royalties/compensation

Shell and Chevron have been the subject of ongoing disputes between the federal and state governments

on the payment of taxes and royalties. International oil firms have bought off Federal Inland Revenue Service employees to reduce their tax obligations (Bakre, 2015) The Halliburton bribery case, where US\$182 million in bribes were funneled to Nigerian officials for a project worth US\$6 billion in engineering and construction labor, serves as a perfect illustration of this. The Bonny Island Liquefied Gas Project was first proposed by the Nigerian government in 1994, which is when the Halliburton scandal first surfaced. Through the NNPC, some of the money was transported to Nigeria and was intended for the ruling party. Although one of the attorneys was imprisoned in the USA in 2012, the Nigerians implicated have not yet been charged with financial fraud and money laundering (The Indian Express, 2015).

There have been reports of numerous instances of tax evasion, but more recently, the House of Representatives has started an investigation into a US\$21 billion oil loss and massive debts due to local enterprises by foreign oil companies (IOCs). The Ad Hoc Committee will look into how much money oil corporations lost because of unreported crude oil. In order to ascertain the causes of the loss of US\$21 billion, ascertain why the proper actions were not taken at the appropriate time to remedy the situation, and recover the revenue, it is necessary to look into the operations of the deep offshore and Inland Basin Production Sharing Contracts Act (PSC) as they pertain to the NNPC and IOCs (Vanguard, 2018).

iii. Tax Waivers and Revenue Loss

Studies have shown that Nigeria loses a significant amount of money each year due to tax exemptions. In a study published in 2013, Oriakhi and Osemwengie demonstrated how tax incentives caused the nation to lose money. Tax holidays, investment allowances, rural investment allowances, tax-free interest, deductible capital allowances, research and development, tax-free dividends, tax treaties, reliefs and allowances, and capital allowances are just a few of the sub-headings under which tax incentives have been used in Nigeria (Oriakhi and Osemwengie, 2013; CBN, 2013). Tax incentives are intended to draw, keep, or raise investment in particular economic sectors in order to support economic growth. It is anticipated that the money lost through tax incentives will eventually be made up by an increase in the tax base's capacity as a consequence of higher tax compliance or capital development, which will promote the expansion of the tax base (Oriakhi and Osemwengie, 2013). However, it is believed that between 2010 and 2014, Nigeria lost

billions of dollars as a result of the indiscriminate waivers granted to unworthy businesses, largely on the advice of the Nigerian Investment Promotion Commission (NIPC). Nigeria lost \$1.17 billion between 2009 and 2014 and \$1.56 billion between 2014 and 2016, according to a NEITI analysis. According to reports, while oil companies were supposed to pay 65% in taxes under the Petroleum Profits Tax Act, dishonest NIPC employees placed these businesses under the Industrial Development (Tax Relief) Act, making them eligible for Pioneer Status. According to reports, tax holidays have occasionally been given to businesses whose goods didn't fit the bill for the industries or products listed in the Schedule to the Act. Because certain pioneer credentials were backdated, the federal government was forced to repay taxes that had previously been paid (Onwuemeyi, 2018).

iv. Existence of Tax Havens and Financial Secrecy Jurisdictions

Illegal transfers out of the country have been enabled by the existence of hidden financial jurisdictions and tax havens that make it simple for stolen money and assets to be repatriated overseas. According to studies, the wealthy in many developing nations, particularly Politically Exposed Persons (PEPs) in Nigeria, hold assets in foreign financial institutions (Otusanya, 2012; Otusanya and Lauwo, 2012). The gains from theft, fraud, and embezzlement have also been hidden, either as food or cash. OFCs make it easier for illegal money to move through the financial system. It is well-known that PEPs in Nigeria have engaged in money laundering, bought yachts, private aircraft, expensive homes and automobiles, and other luxury items, then hidden them in the United States, United Kingdom, Switzerland, United Arab Emirates, and other nations. A number of wealthy Nigerians, including businesspeople, politicians, and retired military personnel, were listed in the Panama Papers, which exposed over 11.1 million files of an offshore company. They were listed as owning and concealing their wealth, some of which was acquired through corruption, in offshore accounts (Ogbu, 2016).

v. Beneficial ownership

Additionally, a NEITI analysis revealed that certain oil corporations run sham businesses. According to Section 2.5 of the Extractive Industries Transparency Initiative (EITI) Standard 2016, nations should keep a register of the beneficial owners of corporate entities that participate in the extractive industries through investment, operation, or bidding. This register should be open to the public. The natural

person(s) who ultimately own or manage a corporation, whether directly or indirectly, are referred to as the company's "beneficial owner(s)" according to EITI. Nigeria's approach to beneficial ownership is outlined in a Road Map for Beneficial Ownership issued by NEITI. It calls for the real owners of the mining and oil firms doing business in Nigeria to be made publicly known. NEITI attempted to get the beneficial owners of Nigerian mining and oil firms for the 2015 Oil and Gas Report, but it was unable to obtain the identities of natural owners from publicly traded corporations and fully owned subsidiaries..

2.4. Effect of Nigeria's exposure to illicit financial flows

Nigeria has reaped hundreds of billions of dollars in oil revenue since oil was discovered there in 1956. Despite these enormous profits, socioeconomic progress has happened slowly and has excluded the majority of the population. As demonstrated by the data, a large amount of these profits was lost through unauthorized money transfers out of Nigeria. Nigeria lost more than US\$200 billion between 1970 and 2008. Since then, more billions have been lost as a result of corruption, tax exemptions, and mispricing of exports and imports by Nigeria's main oil trading partners. With the help of bank officials and tax havens and money laundering, much of the money lost to governmental and private corruption has left the nation. According to recent information from the Federal Inland Money Service (FIRS), 29 Nigerians and Nigerian companies registered their private planes in South Africa in order to conceal their riches and avoid paying taxes in Nigeria and rob the Nigerian government of tax revenue (Vanguard editorial, November 3, 2017). According to the literature, illicit cash flows have a negative impact on development (Nkurunziza, 2012; ECA, 2013; Council for International Development, 2014). What effects have illegal financial flows had on the growth of Nigeria?

i. Reduction in Tax Revenue:

The various ways that illicit flows are shifted out of Nigeria have resulted in significant losses for the government in terms of export revenue, tax revenue (business income tax, personal income tax, customs taxes, etc.), and other sources of income. Nigeria entered an economic crisis in 2016 as a result of insufficient resources, which she came out of in 2017.

ii. Impact on Service Delivery:

High levels of illicit flows have decreased the amount of money available to meet the majority of Nigerians' fundamental requirements. Many Nigerians still do not have access to basic utilities including electricity, reliable transportation, electricity, housing, and sanitary facilities.

iii. Growing Inequality:

Inequality in Nigeria has gotten worse due to corruption, particularly among the corporate and political elites. While the richest people live in splendour at home in Nigeria and in affluence abroad nations where their looted wealth is stashed, the lowest 20% of the population control only 4% of the country's wealth.

iv. Co-option of Political Power and Influence by Beneficiaries of Corruption:

Beneficiaries of illicit financial flows, particularly through corruption, have amassed enormous riches and are consequently in a position to have more influence over the formulation of public policy. They have positions of political and economic authority, which makes it challenging for the government to carry out specific policies, such as those designed to eliminate or curtail corruption.

v. Impact on Governance:

Illegal financial flows contributed to the decline (due to bribery and theft of institutions for public resources, regulation, and other things (such as banks, financial intelligence units, legal systems). Several judges were detained for bribery in 2016 (Vanguard, 2016). Many Nigerians feel that they are primarily to blame for the Economic and Financial Crimes Commission's (EFCC) inability to successfully prosecute charges of corruption brought against powerful individuals in the nation.

vi. Slow Industrial Growth:

Foreign currency requirements have decreased as a result of illicit money transfers. Encourage Nigeria's industrial development. Due to a lack of foreign currency for the importation of machinery and plant, numerous factories throughout the nation have shuttered. The high youth unemployment rate in Nigeria has been exacerbated by this. In general, illegal financial flows contributed to the depletion of Nigeria's foreign reserves (which dropped to roughly \$20 billion in 2015–16), the reduction of tax revenue,

the worsening of poverty and inflation, and the widening of income inequality. Citing a press release from the Federal Government regarding some identified stolen public funds, Prof. Sagay stated in his speech at the Conference on Promoting International Cooperation in Combatting Illicit Financial Flows held in Abuja in June 2017: "One third of the stolen funds could have provided 635.18 kilometers of roads, 36 ultra-modern hospitals per state, 183 schools, educated 3,974 children from primary to tertiary level at 25.24 million per child and built a university (Sagay, 2017).

3. Magnitude of Illicit Financial Transfers from Nigeria

Due to their clandestine nature and secret character, IFFs are difficult to estimate. There are data challenges as well. The AU/ECA (2015) study focused on trade mispricing and evaluated gross outflows. However, the majority of research reveal that the majority of illegitimate transfers out of developing nations are made up of tax-related elements, such as tax evasion and avoidance, as well as transfer mispricing (Ritter, 2015). The evidence that is now available indicates that Nigeria is a significant source nation for illegitimate financial transfers out of Africa from 1970 to 2008. According to statistics from three studies, Nigeria was the main source nation for illicit flows out of Africa up until 2008, as seen in Tables 1 and 2 below.

Table 1: Top 10 African Countries by Cumulative Illicit Financial Flows, 1970 – 2008

Country	Cumulative IFFs US\$ Billions	Share in Africa's Total IFF (%)
Nigeria	217.7	30.5
Egypt	105.2	14.7
South Africa	81.8	11.4
Morocco	33.9	4.7
Angola	29.5	4.1
Algeria	26.1	3.7
Cote d'Ivoire	21.6	3
Sudan	16.6	2.3
Ethiopia	16.5	2.3
Congo Republic of	16.2	2.3

Source: AU/ECA, 2015

Nigeria was the origin of illicit financial flows out of Africa between 1970 and 2008, according to the report of the High Level Panel (HLP) on Illicit Flows from Africa. 30.5% of Africa's illegal financial outflows were from Nigeria. According to the report, between 1970 and 2008, Nigeria lost \$217.7 billion to unauthorized financial transfers. Two other studies supported Nigeria's position as the continent's largest source of illicit transfers outside of the continent. From 1970 to 2004, capital flight from Sub-Saharan African nations was examined. Nigeria was the country from which capital departed Sub-Saharan Africa at the highest rate, according to Ndikumana and Boyce (2008, 2010). As indicated in Table 2, Nigeria was deemed to be the top source country for illicit money flows according to Global Financial Integrity's research of Illicit Financial Flows from Africa over the same time period of 1970-2004.

Table 2: Top 20 African Countries, Cumulative Illicit Flows, 1970-2004, (Millions USD)

Ndikumana and Boyce, 2008		Kar and Cartwright-Smith, 2014	
Country	Illicit Flows	Country	Illicit Flows
Nigeria	165,697	Nigeria	69,543
Angola	42,179	Egypt	70,498
Cote D'Ivoire	34,350	Algeria	25,678
Congo Dem Rep	19,573	Morocco	24,985
Cameroon	18,379	South Africa	24,880
South Africa	18,266	Cote D'Ivoire	16,102
Ethiopia	17,032	Congo Republic of	14,132
Zimbabwe	16,152	Sudan	12,832
Congo Republic of	14,951	Angola	12,659
Mozambique	10,678	Tunisia	11,748
Zambia	9,770	Cameroon	11,452
Sudan	9,219	Ethiopia	10,876
Gabon	8,581	Gabon	8,176
Ghana	8,504	Zimbabwe	6,822
Madagascar	7,431	Tanzania	6,561
Tanzania	5,185	Zambia	5,860
Uganda	4,982	Madagascar	53,455
Sierra Leone	4,608	Kenya	5,139
Rwanda	3,367	Mozambique	4,945
Burkina Faso	3,077	Ghana	4,536

Source: Kar and Cartwright-Smith, 2014

Ndikumana and Boyce (2008) only studied data for the 40 countries of Sub-Saharan Africa, but Kar and Cartwright-Smith (2014) looked at every African nation. Both analyses found fifteen of the top twenty nations with cumulative illicit outflows, despite disparities in sample size and data problems. Both analyses revealed that Nigeria had the highest total illicit outflows between 1970 and 2004 and was at the top of the list. However, more recent data for the years 2004 to 2013 from the Global Financial Integrity revealed that Nigeria replaced South Africa as the nation with the biggest average illicit financial outflows in Africa for the ten years covered (Kar and Spanjers, 2015). Data showed that Nigeria ranked tenth among the top source nations for illegal transfers in an examination of Illicit Financial Flows from Developing Countries for the years 2004–2013 (Kar and Spanjers, 2015). The ten developing nations that were the top sources of illicit financial flows from 2004 to 2013 are listed in Table 3. The survey identified the ten nations that accounted for 67.3% of all illicit financial outflows worldwide.

Table 3: Ten Highest Source Countries for Illicit Financial Flows: 2004-2013 (Millions of nominal USD)

Rank	Country	Cumulative	Average
1	China Mainland	1,392,776	139,228
2	Russian Federation	1,049,772	104,977
3	Mexico	528,439	52,844
4	India	510,286	51,029
5	Malaysia	418,542	41,854
6	Brazil	226,667	22,667
7	South Africa	209,219	20,922
8	Thailand	191,768	19,177
9	Indonesia	180,710	18,071
10	Nigeria	178,040	17,804
Total of Top ten		4,885,718	488,572
Top Ten as Percentage of Total		67.30%	
Developing World Total		7,847,921	784,792

Source: Kar and Spanjers, 2015

Nigeria is a significant source country for illicit financial flows from Africa and from all developing countries, as indicated in Tables 2 and 3 of all available analysis of illicit financial flows from Africa. This has effects on Nigeria's development and mobilization of local resources. Distribution of unauthorized transfers from Nigeria between 2004 and 2014 is shown in Table 4.

Table 4: Illicit Financial Flows from Nigeria: 2004 -2013 (Millions USD)

Years	IFFs	Trade Misinvoicing Outflows	Illicit Hot Money
2004	1,680	1,680	0
2005	17,867	523	17,345
2006	19,660	2,008	17,151
2007	19,335	4,936	14,399
2008	24,192	3,410	20,783
2009	26,377	0	26,377
2010	19,376	4,231	15,144
2011	18,321	13,056	5,265
2012	4,998	0	4,998
2013	26,735	0	26,735
Cumulative	178,040	29,844	148,197
Average	17,804	2,984	14,820

Source: Kar and Spanjers, 2015

According to the table, Nigeria lost 17.8 billion US dollars annually on average between 2004 and 2013.

4. Nigeria’s Extractive Sector

The oil and gas industry and the solid minerals industry make up Nigeria's extractive sector. The Nigerian Extractive Industries Transparency Initiative (NEITI), which was founded, has published reports on Nigeria's extractive industry. Oil and gas industry: According to OPEC data, Nigeria has the greatest proven gas reserves in Africa and is second only to Libya in terms of crude oil reserves.

It has the ninth-largest proven reserves of natural gas and crude oil worldwide (NEITI, 2016). Nigeria had 192.065 Standard Cubic Feet (scf) of natural gas reserves and 37,062.06 million barrels of oil as of the first day of 2016.

(97.208 scf of associated gas and 94.857 scf of non-associated gas). In 2015, the oil and gas industry was responsible for around 89.29% of all exports from the nation. The oil and gas industry plays a significant role in the economy. From 12.86% in 2013 to 10.80% in 2014 to 6.4% in 2015, the contribution to GDP fell. Crude oil prices fell from a peak of \$114.17 per barrel in June 2014 to \$53.1 per barrel in December 2015, which is what caused the fall. The contribution of oil to government income and exports between 2010 and 2015 is shown in Table 5.

Table 5: Contribution of Oil to Government Revenue and Exports: 2010 – 2015 (%)

Year	Contribution to Revenue (%)	Contribution to Exports (%)
2010	73.88	94.08
2011	79.87	94
2012	75.33	94.19
2013	69.77	92.99
2014	67.47	92.54
2015	55.41	92.63

Source: CBN Statistical Bulletin, cited in BUDGIT, 2017

5. Conclusion and Recommendations

The High-Level Panel Report on Illicit Financial Flows highlighted the severity of the issue for African nations, particularly Nigeria. Since then, there has been a rise in worldwide awareness of the problem of illicit cash flows from impoverished nations. Oil-exporting nations make up the largest portion of illegal money flows coming out of Africa, according to the African Union Report on Illicit Financial Flows. Between 1970 and 2008, Nigeria lost \$217.7 billion to illicit financial flows, or 30.5% of all illicit flows out of Africa. Nigeria is ranked as the tenth-highest source country worldwide for illegal financial transfers by the Global Financial Integrity Group. The High-Level Panel and Global Financial Integrity Reports, as well as the UNCTAD/Ndikumana Reports, provided additional support for the literature review in this report regarding the scope of illegal financial transfers coming out of Nigeria. Nigeria is now the second-largest recipient of illicit transfers among African nations, trailing only South Africa, according to a recent research by the Global Financial Integrity. However, the amount of illicit transfers coming from Nigeria is significant enough to be considered a critical policy issue that requires attention.

According to the literature, all of the enablers and drivers of illegal transfers listed in the High-Level Panel Report also act as catalysts for illicit capital transfers out of Nigeria. The majority of illegitimate transfers occur as a result of tax fraud, particularly by multinational corporations. Another factor that facilitates illegal transfers out of Nigeria is corruption, both in the public and commercial sectors. Another significant facilitator of unauthorized capital transfers from Nigeria, an oil-exporting and -importing nation, is trade misinvoicing, particularly by Nigeria's oil trading partners. Excessive tax breaks and incentives also

made capital outflows possible. Tax reforms are necessary to both shut some of these doors and increase income. Nigeria has implemented tax reforms over the years, particularly at the federal level, to increase the tax income to GDP ratio in response to diminishing oil export revenues and the need for revenue diversification. Some States have also implemented tax measures to increase their internally generated revenue as a result of decreasing allocations to States from the Federation Account.

It is advised that improved documentation of government operations be made. It is important to increase the capacity of academics so that they can study both the trends in illicit transfers coming from their own nations and the agents/forces behind these transfers.

References

- ActionAid, (2016), Extravagant Tax Waivers. ActionAid's Position Paper on Incentives and Tax Waivers. ActionAid, Abuja, December 2016
- Adetiloye, K.A., (2012). Errors and Omissions and Unrecorded Capital Flows and Flight in Nigeria. *International Journal of Business and Social Science*. Vol. 3, No. 3, February 2012. 00. 307 – 314
- Aslaken, S, (2015). Corruption and Oil: Evidence from Panel Data. Department of Economics, University of Oslo. www.sv.uio.no/econ/personer/vit/siljeasl/corruption.pdf
- Assembly/AU, (2015), Assembly Special Declaration on Illicit Financial Flows. Doc. Assembly/AU/17(XXIV) AU/ECA, (2015). Illicit Financial Flows, Report of the High Level Panel on Illicit Financial Flows from Africa. Commissioned by the African Union and Economic Commission for Africa

- Conference of Ministers of Finance, Planning and Economic Development
 AU/UNECA, (2016). Progress Report on the Implementation of the Recommendations of the High-Level Panel on Illicit Financial Flows from Africa and the Special declaration of the AU Assembly on Illicit Financial Flows from Africa. United Nations Economic Commission for Africa and African Union.
- Ayodele, B., & Bamidele, o., (2017). In the Shadows: Illicit financial Flows in Nigeria's Oil Sector. Trust Africa with Support from Ford Foundation.
- Bakre, O, M., (2015). Looting by the Ruling Elite, Multinational Corporations and the Accountants: The Genesis of Indebtedness, Poverty and Underdevelopment of Nigeria. Department of Accounting, Finance and Management, University of Essex, United Kingdom.
- Billon L. P., (2011). Extractive sectors and illicit financial flows: What role for revenue governance initiatives? CHR Michelsen Institute, U4 Anti-Corruption Resource Centre. U4 Issue, November 2011, No. 13
- Blankenburg, S., & Khan, M. (2012). Governance and Illicit Financial Flows, in Reuter P (ed), Draining Development? Controlling flows of illicit funds from developing countries. The World Bank, Washington DC
- BUDGIT, (2017). The Nigerian Economy: A short history of how oil price and production swings determine the fate of a nation. OMDYAR Network, 2017
- Chowla P., & Falcao, T. (2016). Illicit Financial Flows; concepts and scope. Draft. FfDO Paper in support of Inter- Agency Task Force on Financing for Development. Working Paper Series. Sustainable Development Goals and Financing for Development.
- Council for International Development, (2014). Illicit Financial Flows and their Impact in developing nations. Fact Sheet, March 2014.
- ECA, (2013) a. The State of Governance in Africa: The Dimension of Illicit Financial Flow as a Governance Challenge. Third Meeting of the Committee on Governance and Popular Participation, Addis Ababa, 20 and 21 February 2013
- ECA, (2013)b. The State of Government in Africa: The Dimension of Illicit Financial Flows as a Dimension of Governance. ECA, Addis Ababa.
- Ejoh E., (2018). Oil companies not paying gas flaring penalties – Adeosun. Vanguard, Wednesday January 31, 2018
- Indian Express, (2015). Files point to \$182mn Halliburton bribery scandal in Nigeria". Indian Express, updated February 8, 2015 Institute for Austrian and International Tax Law, African Tax.
- Institute/UNODC. (2016). Tax and Good Governance: Overview of the Project. High Level Conference on Illicit Financial Flows: Inter-Agency Cooperation and Good Tax Governance in Africa. Pretoria, 14-15 July 2016. Paper drafted under the supervision of Jeffrey Owens and Alicja Majdanska.
- Kar, D. & Cartwright-Smith D.(2014). Illicit Financial Flows from Africa: Hidden Resource for Development. Global Financial Integrity, Washington DC.
- Kar, D., & Spanjers, J. (2015). Illicit Financial Flows from Developing Countries: 2004 – 2013. Global Financial Integrity, December 2015. www.gfinancialintegrity.org/wp-content/uploads/2015/12/IFF-update_2015-Final-1.pdf.
- Majdanska, A., (2015). Tax, Good Governance and the Problem of Illicit Financial Flows: Project Overview. Conference on Tax and Good Governance in Africa, 1st and 2nd October 2015, Vienna, Austria. Institute for Austrian and International Tax Law, African Tax/Institute.
- Martin, P., (2010). WikiLeaks documents show Shell Oil domination of Nigeria. World Social Web Site, 10 December 2010
- Mevel S., Siope V. O. and Karingi, S, (2013). Quantifying illicit financial flows from Africa through trade mispricing and assessing their incidence on African economies Paper presentation at the 16th GTAP Conference, Shanghai China, 12 -14 June, 2013.
- Nnadozie, E., (2015). Illicit Financial Flows (IFF): Track it, Stop it, Recover It. Presentation on the Report of the High Level Panel on Illicit Financial Flows from Africa. Executive Secretary. www.acbf-pact.org.
- Ndikumana, L, & Boyce, J. (2008). New Estimates of Capital Flight from Sub-Saharan African Countries: Linkages with External Borrowing and Policy Options. Working Paper Series, Number 166, Political Economy Research Institute, April 2008
- Ndikumana, L, & Boyce, J. (2010). Measurement of Capital Flight: Methodology and Results for Sub-Saharan African Countries. *African*

- Development Review*, Vol. 22, No. 4, 2020, 471 – 481
- Ndikumana, L., Boyce, J. K. (2014). Strategies for Addressing Capital Flight. Political Economy Research Institute, Working Paper Series, No 361, October 2014.
- Ndikumana, L., (2017). Curtailing Capital Flight from Africa: The time for Action is Now. International Policy Analysis. Friedrich Ebert Stiftung, April 2017
- Ndubusi, F., (2016). FG Inaugurates Committee to Review National Tax Policy. This Day, August 11, 2016
- Nkurunziza, J., (2012). Illicit Financial Flows: A Constraint on Poverty Reduction in Africa. Association of Concerned Africa Scholars, Bulletin No 87, Fall 2012
- NEITI, (2011). Scoping Study on the Nigerian Mining Sector. Final Report, October 2011. NEITI Secretariat. Abuja
- NEITI (2016)a. Review of NNPC's Monthly Financial and Operations Reports. Occasional Paper Series, Issue 1, December 2016. NEITI, Abuja
- NEITI, (2016)b. Overview of the Oil and Gas Industry". NEITI, Abuja
- NEITI, (2017). Unremitted Funds, Economic Recovery and Oil Sector Reforms, Policy Brief, Issue 03, March 2017. NEITI, Abuja.
- NEITI, (2017)a. 2015 Oil and Gas Industry Audit Report. Final Report on 2015 Oil and Gas Industry Audit. 27th December 2017
- NEITI, (2018). Beneficial Ownership Transparency in Nigeria. NEITI, The Presidency, Abuja



Corruption and Good Governance in Nigeria, 1999-2015

NADIR A. NASIDI

Ahmadu Bello University, Zaria, Nigeria

Abstract. Corruption is as old as human societies. For many years, it had been a serious threat to human existence across all the facets of life; social, political and economic. From the colonial period to the present, corruption had swept across the African terrain like a torrential rain due to certain policies put in place by the colonial project. Using primary data largely from newspaper reporting and secondary materials from both published and unpublished sources, this paper examines the nature and dynamics of corruption and anti-corruption campaigns in Nigeria. Despite the efforts made by successive Nigerian governments to curb out corruption through the establishment of some anti-corruption agencies such as the ICPC and the EFCC, this paper finds out that such efforts were undermined by the seeming absence of the rule of law and capital punishments for corrupt individuals in the country. The paper therefore, concludes that corruption amongst law enforcement agencies in Nigeria such as the judiciary and the police further worsens the situation.

Keywords: Corruption, Agencies, Good Governance, Rule of Law.

1. Introduction

In one of Achebe's famous African trilogy published in 1960 entitled 'No Longer at Ease', he gives a story of Obi Okwonkwo, who is an enthusiastic young man sent to England to study Law (Achebe, 1960; Dorsinville, 1971; Zehouani, and Fridjat, 2019). Obi's intention was to become a lawyer and fight the forces of corruption in his newly independent country that has just emerged from the colonial bondage. On the contrary, he studied English language instead of Law and upon his return to Nigeria; he was employed as a Secretary to the Government's Scholarship Board. Having failed to cater for his mother's illness, pay school fees for his brother, settle his debt to the Union and help his girlfriend abort her pregnancy,

Obi resorted to corruption so as to overcome his financial challenges even against his will. This decision finally led to his downfall without achieving his initial dream. This story though published in 1960, is no doubt, a direct reflection of the lives of many Nigerians, especially in this contemporary period.

The postcolonial Nigerian state was envisaged to be a place where honest and decent citizens, as well as the brains in the country could come forward and work diligently, particularly in the installation of a 'true' democratic federal system of governance devoid of corruption and the mismanagement of public fund (Tukur, 2004). When this is achieved, there would be a national progress and the liberation of the country from its colonial ideological regimentation, which would be translated into the modernization of the educational sector, as well as social services. Like Obi, the Nigerian dream, which is far from corruption and mismanagement of resources, is more of a mirage than a reality. Thus, the pervasive nature of corruption to the extent of almost destroying the foundation of the country is glaring. This paper therefore, explains the bi-polar intricacies of the interplay of corruption on one hand, and good governance on the other.

The paper argues that the seeming absence of the rule of law and capital punishment for corrupt individuals in the country promotes corruption and the mismanagement of resources at geometric retrogression. This situation worsens by the pervasive nature of corruption amongst law enforcement agencies such as the judiciary and the police. It also concludes that the persistence of corruption in Nigeria is attributed to the under-performance of the Nigerian government and in some cases, the corrupt practices amongst the workers of the various constituted anti-corruption agencies.

Apart from giving a general overview of the various definitional dimensions of the concept of corruption, the paper traces the nature and dynamics of corruption and corrupt practices within the Nigerian state. It also brings out the major roles played by the Nigerian anti-corruption agencies such as the ICPC and the EFCC not only in the prosecution of individuals identified with financial crimes, but also in recovering billions of Naira from them. It concludes with some discussions on the causes and persistence of corruption in Nigeria.

2. Corruption in Nigeria

Though scholars have provided various definitions of corruption, which range from legal, economic, social to political perspectives, this paper defines corruption as the misplacement of priorities in all the spheres of human endeavor (ICPC, 2000). Andrig and Fjelstad observe that ‘corruption is a complex multifaceted phenomenon with multiple causes and effects as it takes on various forms and contexts’ (Andrig and Fjelstad, 2001). For this reason, corruption has no globally accepted definition, especially as it mutates based on places, circumstances and periods. To Khan however, ‘corruption’ ‘is an act, which deviates from the formal rules of conduct governing the actions of someone in a position of public authority because of private interest’ (Khan, 1996). Though Khan’s definition seems to be all-encompassing, its restrictive and singular reference to only those holding public authority makes it deficient and structurally fluid.

The fact that corruption is no doubt a global phenomenon, it has permeated the fabrics of the African continent in general and Nigeria in particular (Dike, 2005; Bailard, 2009; Asongu, 2013; Okolo, P. O., & Raymond, 2014; Yagboyaju, 2017 and Page, 2018). This according to Achebe is so serious to the extent that whoever thinks ‘corruption is not alarming (in Africa)’, he does not live in the continent (Achebe, 1988). The problem of corruption in the form of embezzlement of public funds, nepotism, circumvention of rules and regulations by government officials have been existing in Nigeria at least since the colonial period. In the words of the American scholar, Newt Gingrich, while commenting on some socio-political challenges that surfaced as a result of societal corruption within America, which seem to define the Nigerian condition, argues that:

While we are, as people, winning the battle around the world, at home our elites were deserting us. For the past thirty years, we have been influenced to have lost faith in the core values, traditions, and

institutions of our civilization. The intellectual nonsense propagated... in the media, on university campuses, even among our religious and political leaders-now threatens to cripple our ability to teach the next generation to be Americans (Gingrich, 1995).

Like Gingrich, the present generation of Nigerians is also about to fail in teaching the next generation how to be Nigerians. This problem started when those in power refuse to change, let alone changing the psychology of their subjects. This also led to the growing nature of corruption, especially among the political class, which has spilled over to virtually all working environments in the country. For instance, the magic plane of Oritsajafor, which was allegedly believed to be importing weapons for massive destruction in which the majority of the victims would be youths has still not been interrogated by the Federal Government (Binniyat, Ovuakporie, Nwabughio, and Akinboade, 2014; Premium Times, 2014 and Akinlotan, 2014). Despite the effort made by George Akume, the then Senate Minority Leader who accused Pastor Ayo Oritsajafor of undermining the sanctity of the Christian Association of Nigeria (CAN), as well as breaching the Nigerian and International laws by allowing his personal vehicle for the job to purchase the weapons at about \$9.3 million the Nigerian government did nothing to ascertain the intricacies of the event (Daily Trust, 2014).

Moreover, the allegations made against Mrs Diezani Alison Madueke who was a Minister of petroleum, was also not revised let alone taken into consideration (Sanni, 2021; Sam-Duru, 2021 and This Day, 2022). The bone of contention is that, is protecting corrupt people in the Presidential cabinet part and parcel of the so-called Transformation Agenda of President Jonathan? Or is it part of the war against indiscipline to let corrupt people go scot-free?

In Nigeria, most of the reports revolving around topical issues concerning corrupt practices and other related offences in the nation are in most cases sidelined. For instance, the reports on subsidy removal under Faruk Lawan, as well as Nuhu Ribadu’s report on some corrupt practices within the oil industry and many more, have sunk into the ocean of confusion and vagueness (Jukwey, 2012 and Innochiri, 2013).

Survey interviews conducted in Nigeria in 2003 suggest that poverty, unemployment, illiteracy and weak family structures transform the youths, as well as made them vulnerable to radicalization of all kind

(Onuaha, 2014). Typical example is the Boko-Haram insurgency. All these problems are some of the long term repercussions of corruption in governance (Douglas, and Nasidi, 2022).

Nigeria is gradually losing its battle to corruption simply because it has derailed from its historical heritage, which had once given people hope as much as leadership was concerned. According to Tukur for instance, the delineation of the Sokoto Caliphate leadership's values and goals, as derived from the principal sources are largely categorized into three; (1) Leadership (2) Community and (3) rational values (Tukur, 2004). On the contrary, all these three important factors are either missing, or completely lacking in Nigeria from the 'return' of democracy in 1999 to the present.

3. Measures Adopted by Successive Governments to Fight Corruption

The fact that the Nigerian government had been establishing various anti-corruption agencies, as well as formulating a number of policies to contain corruption is an indication to its pervasive nature in the country. Among these agencies are; Code of Conduct Tribunal, Public Complaints Commission, Public Accounts Committee, Quasi-Judicial Bodies (used mainly on an *ad hoc* basis to handle the cases of corruption swiftly and secure judgment within the shortest possible time), Independent Corrupt Practices and other Related Offences Commission (ICPC), as well as Economic and Financial Crimes Commission (EFCC) (Oladoyin, 2012).

Though the aim of this paper is not to trace the historical development of anti-corruption agencies in Nigeria, it briefly touches on some of them as a classic example of the fierce urgency of the fight against corruption by various successive governments, especially during the Fourth Republic. With the return of democratic dispensation in 1999, many Nigerians celebrated the victory of the nation that had then emerged from the bondage of various

military regimes (Nasidi, 2020). This is because; Nigerians were disturbed about the growing nature of corruption, lack of freedom of speech and the mismanagement of resources under military governments.

Despite the liberality of democracy, it is also not watertight. Like the military regimes, it also suffers from corruption of various forms and nature. It is for this reason that in 2000 and 2003, Olusegun Obasanjo's civilian government launched its famous anti-corruption agencies popularly known as ICPC and EFCC. These agencies are empowered to investigate and prosecute corrupt individuals (Enweremadu, 2010). As part of the anti-corruption crusade, the two agencies also enlighten Nigerians via both print and non-print media on the dangers of corruption, especially as it truncates national development. In 2006 for instance, ICPC prosecuted 185 persons in a total of 91 cases throughout the country even though in 2008, the number of cases in court rose to 161 involving 309 people (Enweremadu, 2010). Despite its effort in the fight against corruption, most Nigerians and the International Community believed that the ICPC had failed not only in its operation, but also in its coverage and impact. This development finally led to the establishment of EFCC, which brought a lot of improvements. This is because, the agency unlike ICPC, has a broader coverage to include investigations of crimes of financial and economic nature, especially corruption, money laundering, 419, to mention, but a few. Its high performance in prosecuting corrupt individuals, as well as recovering illegally acquired wealth gave it an undisputed acceptance and popularity throughout the country (Enweremadu, 2010).

In 2004 and 2005 for example, EFCC recovered over N725 billion from financial crimes; both in cash and assets, while ICPC only recovered N212 million in 2005 and N3.9 billion in 2006 (Enweremadu, 2010). Table 1 below shows the variant efforts of the two anti-corruption agencies.

Table 1: Report Card of ICPC and EFCC at the end of 2006/2007, Source: (Enweremadu, 2010).

Agency	EFCC	ICPC
Number of Persons Arraigned	300+ (2006) 145 (2007)	185 (2006) 20 (2007)
Number of Persons Convicted	N25 billion (2006)	N3.9 billion (2006)

Through the concerted effort of both ICPC and EFCC in the fight against corruption, Transparency International (TI) observes that there is an improvement in Nigeria's disposition to corruption even though occupying 59th position out of 180 most corrupt nations, further shows that Nigeria is still under performing in this regard (Enweremadu, 2010). Adamolekun also opines that 'It is incontrovertible that EFCC under Nuhu Ribadu (2003-2007) took the fight against corruption to a high level with some impressive results: the recovery of about \$5 billion

from financial criminals, rogue public officials and the conviction of over 120 offenders including a former Inspector General of Police and a former state governor’ (Adamolekun, 2008; Eme, et al, 2017). Interestingly, even Ribadu’s tenure was seen by many Nigerians as being choosy in its campaign against corrupt practices, especially when it involves public office holders, which would be discussed in the next segment of this paper. Table 2 for instance, shows Nigeria’s position among 180 most corrupt nations in the world.

Table 2: Nigeria’s Score on the Corruption Perception Index (CPI) 1996-2008, Source: Adamolekun, L., 2008:27.

Year	ICI Score	Nigeria’s	Remarks
1996	0.69	54/54	Most Corrupt
1997	1.78	52/52	Most Corrupt
1998	1.9	81/85	2 nd Most Corrupt
1999	1.6	98/99	2 nd Most Corrupt
2000	1.2	90/90	Most Corrupt
2001	1.0	90/91	2 nd Most Corrupt
2002	1.6	101/102	2 nd Most Corrupt
2003	1.4	132/133	2 nd Most Corrupt
2004	1.6	144/146	2 nd Most Corrupt
2005	1.9	152/159	3 rd Most Corrupt
2006	2.0	142/163	5 th Most Corrupt
2007	2.2	147/180	9 th Most Corrupt
2008	2.7	121/180	59 th Most Corrupt

According to Chatham House report of 2001, about \$400 billion was stolen from the public treasury by those in power from 1960-1999 (Hoffmann and Patel, 2017). This report also throws a little new light on the fact that from 2005 to 2014, about \$182 billion was also lost to corruption and mismanagement of resources.

It should be noted that various factors serve as the major challenges of the Nigerian anti-corruption movement one of which is the pervasive nature of corruption among law enforcement agencies, particularly the judiciary and the police (Open Society Foundations, 2016; Opara, 2007). There were many cases of the collection of *quid pro quo*, which affects the smooth operation of the rule of law, justice and equity. This dubious behavior is also responsible for the breakdown of law and order in the country. This is because, those shouldered with the responsibility of enforcing, maintaining and safeguarding law and order are equally found wanting (Yusha’u, 2009). In his *The City of God*, St. Augustin of Hippo once argued that ‘*Lex iniusta non est lex*’ (An unjust law is no law at all) (Augustine, 2014).

Similarly, the legalization of the so-called ‘Immunity’ by those having executive powers from the state governors to the president is also a major factor contributing to the growth of corruption in Nigeria (Ikeze, 2013). This is because; ‘Immunity’ does not only give them chance to steal as much as they can from the public fund, but also buy them time to destroy all existing evidence that can be used against them when they are out of office.

Ethnicity and the manipulation of religion, especially by religious leaders in the country also serve as a stumbling block against the government’s anti-corruption crusade. For religious or ethnic sentiments, a section of the country protects financial crimes allegation against their own people. This act does not only obscure anti-corruption movement in Nigeria, but also gives the perpetrators confidence to legalize corruption.

The total breakdown of values that used to be cardinal principles in both governance and character formation is no doubt another contributing factor to the pervasive nature of corruption among many Nigerians irrespective of their religious inclination, gender, status, or ethnic background. This also brought to the fore, the culture of might is right to the extent that many Nigerians began to dream of attaining a special position in either the state or the Federal government with the intention of getting their own ‘share’ from the national treasury. Unfortunately, many Nigerian youths have inured themselves towards this direction. In this regard therefore, the crusade against corruption has surpassed the physical to the ideological. This is because; corruption in the country is no longer seen as a serious problem by many. Secondly, the amount of money stolen or syphoned is today what determines the corruptibility of an individual. Under normal circumstance however, the amount does not matter, but the action, which is obnoxious and against the legal and socio-cultural ethics of the foundation of not only Nigeria as a country, but the world over. With the growing rate of corruption in Nigeria, many talented youths have and are still losing various opportunities to realize their full potentialities in all

the walks of life (Jega, 2022). For instance, educational scholarships that are meant for talented and highly committed Nigerians irrespective of their socio-economic status have been cornered by those in power who decide out of their personal oblivion who enjoys such rights/privileges without transparency and reference to due process. This form of corruption also tiptoed into the Federal employment exercise. For example, the Federal Civil Service Commission, which is responsible for such exercise have already been emasculated. What is obtainable now is the distribution of slots to highly placed individuals in government who employ their relatives and friends at the detriment of the poor no matter their intellectual

capacity. This further opens new doors of corruption in the country the peak of which is the selling of Federal and State Government offers to the highest bidders.

As the corrupt government officials are acquiring more illegal wealth, the poor at the bottom of the social strata are becoming poorer. Meanwhile, many top government officials, and those in the public sector are at one time or the other hunted by the Nigerian anti-corruption commissions, especially ICPC and the EFCC. Table 3, shows the list of some of the allegedly corrupt individuals and the amount of money they stole.

Table 3: The List of selected Influential Individuals, their status and amount of money stolen, Source: Enweremadu, D.U. (2010). *Anti-Corruption Policies in Nigeria under Obasanjo and Yar'adua*, p. 20.

S/N	NAME	STATUS	AMOUNT
1.	Bode George	Ex-Chairman, Nigeria Ports Authority	N100 billion
2.	Saminu Turaki	Former Governor, Jigawa State	N36 billion
3.	Patrick Fernandez	Indian Business man	N32 billion
4.	Tom Isegholi Muhammed		N15 billion
5.	Buba and Mike Okoli	Transcorp Plc	N7.7 billion
6.	Kenny Martins	Police Equipment Fund	N6 billion
7.	Rasheed Ladoja	Former Governor of Oyo State	N5.6 billion
8.	Roland Iyayi	Ex-Managing Director of FAAN	N5.6 billion
9.	Babalola Borishade	Ex-Minister of Aviation	N5.6 billion
10.	Eider George	Austrian Businessman	N5.6 billion
11.	Chimaroke Nnamani	Senator and Ex-Governor of Enugu State	N5.2 billion
12.	Nicholas Ugbane and 9 Members of House of Representatives		N5 billion
13.	Orji Ozor Kalu	Former Governor of Abia State	N4.7 billion
14.	Nyeson Wike	Chief of Staff to Rivers State Governor	N3.6 billion

Despite the challenges debilitating against anti-corruption campaign in Nigeria, some of which have been earlier on itemized, the biggest problem is posed by the various anti-corruption agencies. For instance, when the list of the people on table 3 was made public by the EFCC, Nigerians were optimistic that due process would be followed, especially in prosecuting them. On the contrary however, most of the cases were either forgotten or silenced for reasons best known to the authorities and the alleged criminals were set free. This problem happens to be the major hindrance to the Nigerian crusade against the forces of corruption for many years.

4. Views on the Causes and Persistence of Corruption in Nigeria

The issue of corruption, its causes and persistence has attracted a lot of arguments from Nigerians, as well as international observers and researchers. However, this paper specifically focuses on the various Nigerian points of view as regards the causes and persistence of corruption in the country. The paper basically identifies four major arguments:

- Some people are of the view that the salary given to most civil servants in both the state and federal levels is so meagre that it hardly cater for their basic needs. In an attempt to find a lasting solution to this problem, they resort to corruption and misappropriation of public funds.
- Another group argues that after working as a civil servant for over thirty years, many Nigerian pensioners find it difficult to get the proper treatment they deserve from the government. In many cases, their entitlements are either hijacked or delayed by people with vested interest who invest such money in a business to earn profits. This reason too, forces many workers into corruption.
- It is also believed that upon witnessing the difficult conditions, most Nigerian pensioners find themselves in, especially in an attempt to avert the same destiny, many civil servants are bent to steal as much as they can from the public treasury and through various dubious means before their retirement.

- There is also a purely religio-didactic explanation of the causes and persistence of corruption in Nigeria. To this group, it is believed that the total breakdown of socio-cultural and moral values throughout the country is the major cause for the resurgence and persistence of corrupt practices, especially among people holding public offices. This decay they added begins from the familial to the national levels.

Interestingly, with the exception of the fourth explanation, the other viewpoints tend to confine the occurrence of corrupt practices only to the public office holders and thereby forgetting the fact that corruption permeates virtually all the spheres of human life. Corruption also manifests in private sectors, village markets, family level, schools, to mention, but just a few.

5. Conclusion

This paper briefly touched on the meaning, nature and impact of corruption on the Nigerian society. It also traced the historical development of various anti-corruption agencies not only in fighting corruption, but also in containing it simply because, there is no such corrupt free society throughout the world. It is established that most of such anti-corruption agencies like ICPC and EFCC have tried immensely in curbing out corruption and also, in recovering huge sums of money from many financial criminals.

Though anti-corruption agencies were set by various successive Nigerian governments to curb out corruption, the cases of corruption seem to have intensified more importantly because of the breakdown of law and order, decaying nature of societal values, flaws in national laws and reforms. Most importantly, this paper attributed the persistence of corruption in Nigeria to the under-performance of the Nigerian government and in some cases, the corrupt practices of the workers of the various anti-corruption agencies.

The paper also threw a little new light on the impact of corruption in Nigeria, especially as it denies many youths the chance to nurture their individual potentialities in the various fields of human endeavor. It also showed how corruption obscures the development of the nation throughout the realms of its history. For corruption to be properly tackled, there is the need for a cultural and social renaissance, the establishment of stronger, but reliable anti-corruption agency, or at least, reform the existing ones to meet up the societal needs. There is also a

strong need on the side of the government to ensure the implementation of capital punishments for people charged with corrupt practices so that it may serve as deterrence to others irrespective of their social, economic or even political status.

References

- Achebe, C. (1960). *No Longer at Ease*. London: Penguin.
- Achebe, C. (1988). *The Trouble with Nigeria*. Enugu: Fourth Dimension Publishers.
- Adamolekun, L. (2008). *The Governors and the Governed: Towards Improved Accountability for Achieving Good Performance*. Ibadan: Spectrum Books Ltd.
- Akinlotan, I. (2014). 'South Africa, Nigeria's \$9.3m arms deal and Oritsejafo', *The Nation*, September 21.
- Andrig and Fjelstad (2001). *Corruption in Nigeria*. Nigeria: Print Serve Ltd.
- Asongu, S. A. (2013). 'Fighting corruption in Africa: Do existing corruption-control levels matter?'. *International Journal of Development Issues*, 12(1), 36-52.
- Augustine, A. (2014). *The City of God*. Trans. Marcus, D., Edinburgh: T and T. Clark.
- Bailard, C. S. (2009). 'Mobile phone diffusion and corruption in Africa'. *Political Communication*, 26(3), 333-353.
- Binniyat, L., Ovuakporie, E., Nwabughio, L. and Akinboade, L. (2014). '\$9.3m arms deal: Oritsejafor opens up', *Vanguard*, September 30.
- <https://www.vanguardngr.com/2014/09/9-3m-arms-deal-oritsejafor-opens/>. Daily Trust Newspaper, 23rd September, 2014.
- Dike, V. E. (2005). 'Corruption in Nigeria: A new paradigm for effective control'. *Africa Economic Analysis*, 24(08), 1-22.
- Dorsinville, M. (1971). 'Levels of Ambiguity in the African Novel'. *Canadian Journal of African Studies*, V, ii.
- Douglas, B. and Nasidi, N.A. (2022). 'A Micro-Analysis of the Activities of Boko-Haram in North-Eastern Nigeria: A Case Study of Adamawa State, 2009-2015', *KIU Journal of Humanities*, Vol. 7, No. 1, Kampala International University, Uganda, pp. 181-188.
- <https://www.ijhumas.com/ojs/index.php/kiuhums/index>.
- Eme, O. et al (2017). 'African Anti-Corruption Agencies: Challenges and Prospects'. *Management Studies and Economic Systems*, Vol. 3, No. 4.

- Enweremadu, D.U. (2010). *Anti-Corruption Policies in Nigeria under Obasanjo and Yar'adua*. Discussion Paper No. 1, Friedrich Ebert Stiftung.
- Gingrich, N. (1995). *To Renew America*. U.S.A: Harper-Collins Publishers, Inc.
- Hoffmann, L.K. and Patel, R.J. (2017). 'Collective Action on Corruption in Nigeria: A Social Norms Approach to Connecting Society and Institutions'. *The Royal Institute of International Affairs*.<https://thenationonline.net/south-africa-nigerias-9-3m-arms-deal-and-oritsejafor/>.
- ICPC (2000). *Nigeria Independent Corrupt Practices and other Related Offences Commission: A Brief Overview*. Retrieved <http://www.icac.org.hk/new/issue17eng/botto n2.htm>.
- Ikeze, N. (2013). 'Fusion of Anti-Corruption Agencies in Nigeria: A Critical Appraisal.' *Journal of Sustainable Development, Law and Policy*, Afe Babalola University.
- Innochiri, I. (2013). 'Subsidy Fraud: Farouk Lawan, Emenalo to be charged today', *Vanguard*, 1stFebruary.<https://www.vanguardngr.com/2013/02/subsidy-fraud-farouk-lawan-emenalo-to-be-charged-today/>.
- Jega, A.M. (2022). 'Education and our Recurring Brain Drain and our Leadership Selection Process: The Flaws and Proposals for Improvement', a paper presented at a Colloquium on "Building the Nigeria of our Dreams", Organized by the King's College Old Boys,Lagos, 2.
- Jukwey, J. (2012). 'UPDATE 1-Nigeria investigates \$4 bln fuel subsidy fraud', *Reuters*, January 19. <https://www.reuters.com/article/nigeria-fuel-scam-idus16e8cj3th20120119>.
- Khan, M.H. (1996). 'A Typology of Corrupt Transactions in Developing Countries', *IDS Bulletin*.
- Nasidi, N.A. (2020). *The Silent Political Revolution: Rabi'u Musa Kwankwaso and the Future of Nigeria*. Germany: Lambert Academic Publishing Company, 41-45.
- Okolo, P. O., & Raymond, A. O. (2014). 'Corruption in Nigeria: The possible way out'. *Global Journal of Human Social Science for Political Science*, 14(7), 30-38.
- Oladoyin, A.M. (2012). 'Anti-Corruption Agencies and the Search for Good Governance at the Grassroots in Nigeria'. *Global Journal of Human Social Science Arts and Humanities*, Vol. 12, No. 11, 11-12.
- Onuaha, F.C. (2014). *Special Report: Why Do Youth Join Boko-Haram*. U.S.A: United State Institute of Peace.
- Onyema, E. et al (2018). 'The Economic and Financial Crimes Commission and the Politics of (in) Effective Implementation of Nigeria's Anti-Corruption Policy'. *SOAS Consortium*.
- Opara, I. (2007). 'Nigeiran Anti-Corruption Initiatives'. *Journal of International Business and Law*, Vol. 6, No. 1.
- Open Society Foundations (2016). *Effective of Anti-Corruption Agencies in West Africa: Benin, Liberia, Niger, Nigeria, Senegal and Sierra Leon*. New York: African Minds, 185-170.
- Page, M. T. (2018). *A New Taxonomy for Corruption in Nigeria*. Carnegie Endowment for International Peace.
- Premium Times (2014). 'CAN President, Oritsejafor, admits ownership of cash-stacked jet seized in South Africa', September 16. <https://www.premiumtimesng.com/news/headlines/168224-can-president-oritsejafor-admits-ownership-of-cash-stacked-jet-seized-in-south-africa.html>.
- Sam-Duru, P. (2021). 'Diezani's gold and diamond bras auction: Questions Nigerians are asking', *Vanguard*, November 6. <https://www.vanguardngr.com/2021/11/diezanis-gold-and-diamond-bras-auction-questions-nigerians-are-asking/>.
- Sanni, K. (2021). '\$153 million, 80 properties recovered from ex-petroleum minister Diezani – EFCC', *Premium Times*, May 12. <https://www.premiumtimesng.com/news/headlines/461172-153-million-80-properties-recovered-from-ex-petroleum-minister-diezani-efcc.html>.
- This Day (2022). 'EFCC v Diezani Alison-Madueke and CBN's GSI Policy', *This Day*, 22nd, November. <https://www.thisdaylive.com/index.php/2020/08/18/efcc-v-diezani-alison-madueke-and-cbns-gsi-policy/>.
- Tukur, M. (2004). *Leadership and Governance in Nigeria: The Relevance of Values*. Britain: Hodder and Stoughton.
- Yagboyaju, D. A. (2017). Religion, culture and political corruption in Nigeria. *Africa's Public Service Delivery and Performance Review*, 5(1), 1-10.
- Yusha'u, M.J. (2009). 'Coverage of Corruption Scandals in the Nigerian Press: A Comparative Analysis of Northern and Southern Newspapers'. A PhD Thesis, Department of Journalism Studies, University of Sheffield, 28-294.
- Zehouani, M. and Fridjat (2019). 'Corruption in Chinua Achebe's Novel "No Longer at

Ease”: A Postcolonial Study’, M.A
Dissertation, Elchahid Hamma Lakhdar
University, Eloued.



The Long-Run Macroeconomic Determinants of Banks' Performance in Nigeria

BERNHARD O. ISHIORO

Delta State University, Abraka, Nigeria

Abstract. Banks and the banking sector of every economy in terms of their intermediation role are regarded as the epicenter of development financing. But due interference of macroeconomic fundamental, the effectiveness and potency of this role can be somewhat hampered. Hence, the focus of this study is to identify the long-run macroeconomic determinants of banks performance, and to empirically model the link between banks and the long-run macroeconomic determinants of their performance. Time series data on both banks performance and macroeconomic indicator for Nigeria for the period 1990 to 2020 were used in validating our models. The study applied the unit root and Johansen cointegration tests in an innovative and robust manner. This study focused on the evaluation and investigation of the long-run macroeconomic determinants of banks performance in Nigeria. This gamut of the body of studies investigating the long-run macroeconomic determinants of the performance of banks in Nigeria is one of the most important because the results obtained from it would highlight the core macroeconomic determinants of the performance of banks in the Nigerian banking sector. This would act as empirical guide to monetary authorities and regulatory institutions when formulating and/or implementing banking sector reforms in particular and policies in general.

Keywords: Banks, Macroeconomic Determinants, Long-run, Nigeria

1. Introduction

The economic and finance literature investigating the determinants of the performance of banks in particular and the banking sector in general has focused principally on either bank-specific or banking industry-level factors. In most cases, the indicators selected and considered often lack well-defined or well-described internal consistency (Athanasoglou, Brissimis, and Delis, 2005), while the affinity between the macroeconomic environment

and the performance of the banks caused by macroeconomic indicators was not properly investigated and situated within the contextual purview of such studies.

Sometimes, this is due to the restricted time frame involved in either the panel or time series data used in the econometric modelling process. Besides, the majority of the studies drew inferences and conclusions from the outcomes of the short-run analysis without recourse to the long-run impacts of the macroeconomic variables on the performance of banks and the banking industry. Furthermore, most of the studies adopted econometric estimation techniques that were inappropriate for the dataset used without adequately describing how such methods accommodated special features of long-run bank performance, which presupposes that the estimates obtained from such studies may either be biased or inconsistent with either economic theory or both economic and finance theories.

The literature and studies investigating the sustainable implications of external determinants (henceforth macroeconomic variables) on the long-term performance of banks in the Nigerian banking industry are scarce, sparse, and/or still emerging. Macroeconomic indicators are used in the literature to represent the vectors of the cyclically imposed pattern of behaviour of the economy with regard to how they affect the performance of the banking sector. Hence, the main objective of this current study is to investigate how selected macroeconomic fundamentals affect bank performance in the long run. Furthermore, this study sheds light on the appropriate application of the Johansen cointegration test, with details of its econometric and statistical qualities painstakingly espoused.

The rest of this paper is organised according to the following structure: Section two discusses the existing literature relating to the performance of banks. Section three describes the materials and methods with a special focus on the sources, nature,

and definition of the data used, the estimation techniques, and the model specification. Section four presents our keynote empirical findings, while the last part presents the résumé of the study.

2. Literature Review

The literature on the macroeconomic determinants of banks' performance has essentially focused on the following macroeconomic indicators, among others: unemployment, rate of inflation, growth rate of money supply, output (GDP) or its growth rate, business cycle, etc., and their long-run impacts on banks' performance. However, this study adopted the following macroeconomic indicators: GDP, rate of inflation, and unemployment. The affinity between each of these indicators and banks' performance in Nigeria is highlighted hereunder:

2.1 GDP Versus Banks' Performance Indicators

Zhang and Daly (2014) identified GDP as one of the most commonly adopted macroeconomic variables used to measure the effects of cyclical macroeconomic performance on the banking sector, especially its impact on the demand and supply of loans and deposits. Also, it has been corroborated by Neely and Wheelock (1997), Demirguc-Kunt and Huizinga (1998, 2000), and Sufian and Habibullah (2009) that, during favourable economic conditions, GDP, the annual growth rate of GDP, and GNP per capita will have positive effects on the performance of the earnings of the banking sector. The argument is that, as economic conditions improve, the demand for bank services will also improve, accompanied by reduced credit default risk, culminating in improved asset quality for banks (Laker, 1999; Bikker and Hu, 2002).

Furthermore, St. Clair (2004), using data drawn from the Singapore banking sector, noted that GDP exhibited a very essential, unique, and undeniable impact on the performance of banks. The study observed that as the GDP of Singapore rises, the commercial banks are encouraged to venture into investment areas with greater risks, thereby earning higher profits and hence high performance. Conversely, as the GDP rises, the total expenditure of commercial banks will increase more than the income earned by such banks. Hence, the affinity between GDP and banks' performance has been described as bi-partite in nature (Bikker and Hu, 2002).

2.2 Inflation Versus Banks' Performance Indicators

Revell (1979) was one of the first studies to look into the nature of the relationship between inflation and bank performance. Revell (1979) investigated the macroeconomic affinity between bank performance (represented as the profitability of banks) and the rate of inflation, assuming that the macroeconomic effect of the rate of inflation on banks' performance is a function of whether the wages banks paid and their operating costs rise at a rate faster than that of inflation (Jamel and Mansour, 2018). The major problem with this assumption is that, with a lot of political and institutional interjections, inflation targeting or forecasting by banks and supervisory authorities in the Nigerian economy is very difficult, if not impossible.

Perry (1992), in agreement with Bourke (1989), observed that the macroeconomic impact of inflation on banks' performance depends on whether inflation was expected, anticipated, or spontaneous. If the rate of inflation (*roi*) is adequately anticipated by the management and regulatory authorities of banks, then the revenues of the banking sector can grow faster than the costs of operation, thereby obtaining greater economic profits (Sufian and Habibullah, 2009; Jamel and Mansour, 2018).

However, some studies such as Bourke (1989), Molyneux and Thornton (1992), and Zhang and Daly (2014) have established a long-term positive link between rate of inflation and bank performance (profitability).

Athanasoglou, Brissimis, and Delis (2005) examined the impact of inflation on the successful attainment of the statutory goals of Greek commercial banks using panel data spanning from 1985 to 2001. The fixed and random effects panel data estimation techniques were applied. The *expected rate of inflation* was represented by the actual *rate of inflation* during the previous period. The study established that inflation positively and significantly affected commercial banks' fulfillment of their organizational goals in Greece. The study concluded that the observed positive effect of inflation on the performance of banks is due to the ability of Greece's banks' supervisory and monetary authorities to forecast future inflation, implying that interest rates were appropriately adjusted in consonance with the prevalent *rate of inflation* to achieve higher performance.

2.3 Unemployment Versus Banks' Performance Indicators

The interconnectivity between the rate of unemployment and banks' performance has been considered a very important one because of its link to the banks' operating expenses (Naruevius, 2017). Unemployment has a multifaceted impact on banks' performance. For instance, higher rates of unemployment would compel banks to suspend the increase or reduction in the salaries of employees, while a lower rate of unemployment would encourage employees to opt for better service conditions. Hence, the rate of unemployment and its changes may also be an important determinant of the ability of banks to regulate their operating expenses within certain acceptable thresholds (Trenca, Petra, and Corovei, 2015).

St. Clair (2004) used a number of macroeconomic variables (such as aggregate demand, level of competition, unemployment rate, exchange rates, and interest rate differential) to evaluate the affinity between banks' performance and macroeconomic indicators in Singapore. Specifically, St. Claire (2004) established a positive affinity between the rate of unemployment and non-performing loans in Singapore. The study further observed that, in the

banking system, changes in banks' expenditure are more responsive to swings in the rate of unemployment than banks' income.

Gonzalez-Hermosillo, Pazarbasioglu, and Billings (1997) identified GDP growth, unemployment, interest rates, exchange rates, and the level of competition as important macroeconomic determinants of banks' performance. The study evaluated the impacts of these macroeconomic variables on the Mexican financial system and its 1994 financial downturn.

3. Materials and Methods

This section discusses and describes the variables used and adopted in estimating the long-run external / economic determinants of banks' successful attainment of organizational goals in Nigeria. The section discusses the econometric procedure adopted in this study as well.

3.1 Data and Econometric Procedure

The time series data used for this study are annual in nature and were extracted for the period 1980–2020 from the International Monetary Fund (IMF) Financial Soundness Indicators for 2021.

Table 1 : Description and Definition of Data

S/No	Performance Variable	Notation	Description of the Variable
1	Return on Assets before Tax	ROAB	This is measured as Net Income for the Year as a quotient of total assets and usually measured as annual mean value. ROAB is a performance indicator that is used as a measure of the return on average total assets of the banking sector before tax.
2	Return on Assets after Tax	ROAA	ROAA is a performance indicator that is used as a measure of the return on average total assets of the banking sector after tax.
3	Return on Equity before Tax	ROEB	Internal Performance measure of Shareholders' value. ROEB is a performance indicator that is used as a measure of the return on average total equity of the banking sector before tax.
4	Return on Equity after Tax	ROEA	ROEA is a performance indicator that is used as a measure of the return on average total equity of the banking sector after tax.
5	Net Interest Margin	NIRM	NIRM represents net income of the bank as a quotient of the average earning assets of the bank (that is, the difference between interest expense and interest income expressed as a percentage of earning assets).Earning assets include leases, net loans and investments.
Macroeconomic Variable			
6	Real Gross Domestic Product	RGDP	RGDP represents the log of real GDP and it is a proxy for economic activities.
7	Rate of Inflation	INFL	INFL is the annual inflation rate.
8	Unemployment	UMPM	UMPM is unemployment rate

Source: Author's Compilation

Annual data were preferred and applied due to the high frequency volatility associated with banks' quarterly data, whose growth rates are about three times more volatile than annual data (St. Clair, 2004). Annual data possess higher explanatory power due to their lower frequency and volatility (St. Claire, 2004).

Huang (2010) is of the view that bank performance, often measured by either ROA or ROE, has almost always been expressed as a function of both external and internal determinants (this empirical opinion is in consonance with Athanasoglou, Delis, & Staikouras, 2006; Ishioro, 2017).

Return on Assets

ROA has been expressed by some researchers as specified in equation (1):

$$ROA = \frac{NI}{ATA}$$

(1)

In equation (1), *NI* represents net income while *ATA* is average total assets.

Of the two performance indicators highlighted above, ROA is a very good measure of the overall performance of the banking sector because it assesses the ability and capability of commercial banks to maximize shareholders' funds to generate profits from their assets. Zhang and Daly (2014) described ROA as an indicator of profits earned per dollar by the bank on the assets accumulated over a specific time frame, and it represents the competence of the management and authorities of the bank to fully utilize both financial and investment resources to obtain the desired performance (Sufian and Habibullah, 2009; Garza-Garcia, 2011).

Furthermore, ROA, according to Hassan and Bashir (2003), is a lucid reflection of the quality of the banks' policies, decisions, and economy-boosting innovative regulations. Rivard and Thomas (1997) identified "the non-dictionary effects of high equity multipliers," usually recorded for banks, as a core merit of applying ROA as a performance indicator. However, ROA is fraught with the problem of not accommodating profits generated from extra-balance-sheet banking activities (Huang, 2010; Athanasoglou, Brissimis, & Delis, 2005; Ayadi & Pujals, 2005).

Return on Equity

ROE is another efficient measure of a bank's performance that is designed to account for the return on the owners' and shareholders' investment (Huang, 2010). Zhang and Daly (2014) have defined ROE as the ratio of net income to the bank's shareholders' equity during its financial year. It is the bank's net income as a percentage of shareholders' funds, and it has been described by the ECB (2010) as the scorecard of how efficiently the bank's authorities manage the resources at their disposal. Hence, ROE is used as a parameter for measuring the performance of shareholders' funds and investments during the financial year. ROE has often been referred to as the "bank's equity multiplier" that measures its financial leverage (Huang, 2010; Athanasoglou, Brissimis & Delis, 2005). The main components of ROE can be

mathematically and summarily represented as follows:

$$ROE = \frac{NI}{ATE} = \left[\frac{NI}{PI} \right] \left[\frac{PI}{EBIT} \right] \left[\frac{EBIT}{R} \right] \left[\frac{R}{ATA} \right] \left[\frac{ATA}{ATE} \right]$$

(2)

In equation (2), *NI* represents net income (net income after taxes); *ATE* represents average total equity (shareholders equity); *PI* represents Pre-tax income; *EBIT* represents earnings before interest and taxes; *R* represents revenue of the banks; and *ATA* represents average total assets.

But according to Huang (2010), a prominent setback associated with ROE as a measure of performance is that, its denominator vary across banks with similar sizes (Garza-Garcia, 2011).

Net Interest Margin

NIM is a performance indicator that measures the banks' operating performance and concentrates on the profit-earning capacity of the bank's assets or interest-generating activities (Huang, 2010). One of the major advantages of the NIM is that it acts as an unambiguous parameter for ascertaining the performance of banks. For instance, NIM shows that the higher the NIM ratio, the higher the profit margin the bank is expected to obtain and the cheaper the funding of its operations (ECB, 2010).

NIM, on the other hand, is frequently criticized as a too-broad measure because it expands and eventually vents into commercial banks' off-balance-sheet activities (Athanasoglou, Brissimis, & Delis, 2005; Garza-Garcia, 2011; Heffernan & Fu, 2008; Ishioro, 2017).

Market-Based Metrics: Banks Performance Indicators

Market-based metrics of banks' performance are concerned with the manner in which the capital market evaluates and rates the operational activities of the banks and compares them with the accounting (economic) value of the banks (ECB, 2010).

Economic Metrics: Banks Performance Indicators

Economic metrics of banks' performance focus on the development of shareholder value creation within a year from the economic outcomes produced by the bank(s) from its economic assets and the efficiency of banks as a core element of performance (ECB, 2010).

Estimation Technique

Unit Root Test

The unit root testing procedure has become a regular tradition in statistical and econometric analysis of time series data, including bank performance and growth series (Ishioro, 2022c). Unit root tests are required in econometric studies because non-stationary data require special analytical procedures before applying standard econometric techniques (Ishioro, 2020a, 2020b; Maddala, 2002; Diebold and Nerlove, 1990; Cochrane, 1991).

In this study, we are more concerned about the bank performance variables and other macroeconomic fundamentals than we are about GDP or its growth rate because, according to Cochrane (1988), Maddala (2002), Mbabazize, Turyareeba, Ainomugisha, and Rumanzi (2020), and Ishioro (2015a, 2015b, 2018, 2022c), GDP does not quickly revert towards a trend point whenever a shock occurs. Consider these autoregressive models:

$$Y_t = Y_{t-1} + e_t \tag{3}$$

$$Y_t = \theta Y_{t-1} + e_t \quad |\theta| < 1 \tag{4}$$

In equation (3) and (4), e_t represents a zero-mean stationary process; Y_{t-1} is the one-period lagged variable of Y_t ; and θ is the coefficient of Y_{t-1} . In the two models, the root θ is either equal to unity or less than unity; implying either the presence or otherwise of unit root (Vougas, 2002). This is very important whenever macroeconomic fundamentals and monetary variables are analyzed (Maddala, 2002; Ishioro, 2020a, 2020b).

Pantula Principle of Cointegration

This study applied the Pantula Principle: a modified application of the Johansen (1991, 1995) cointegration test after Ishioro (2019; 2018). The Johansen long-run equilibrium test is designed to ascertain and test the nature of the restrictions imposed on the unrestricted Vector Autoregression (VAR) model by the cointegration mechanism (Ishioro, 2022a and 2022b). The VAR model of order r is specified as:

$$Z_t = \mathcal{G}_1 Z_{t-1} + \mathcal{G}_2 Z_{t-2} + \dots + \mathcal{G}_r Z_{t-r} + \phi W_t + \varepsilon_t \tag{5}$$

\mathcal{G} and ϕ are matrices of the VAR coefficients to be estimated in the model. Z_t is a vector representing P -non stationary series that are integrated of order one [I(1)]. W_t represents vector of deterministic series (exogenous variables) while ε_t represents the vector of innovations that are correlated contemporaneously with each other. ε_t are uncorrelated with their own past values and the exogenous variables. in the model. We can rewrite the VAR as:

$$\Delta Z_t = \Pi Z_{t-1} + \sum_{i=1}^{r-1} \delta_i \Delta Z_{t-i} + \phi W_t + \varepsilon_t \tag{6}$$

In equation (6), $\Pi = \sum_{i=1}^r \mathcal{G}_i - I, \delta_i = -\sum_{j=i+1}^r \mathcal{G}_j$

Using equation (5) and (6) as benchmarks, the different models of cointegration are presented as equation (7), (8), (9),(10) and (11).

$$H_2(r) : \Pi [Z_{t-i}] + \mathcal{G} [W_t] = \phi \mathcal{G}' [Z_{t-i}] \tag{7}$$

(Model One)

$$H_1^*(r) : \Pi [Z_{t-i}] + \mathcal{G} [W_t] = \phi [\mathcal{G}' Z_{t-i} + \mathcal{G}_0] \tag{8}$$

(Model Two)

$$H_1(r) : \Pi [Z_{t-i}] + \mathcal{G} [W_t] = \phi [\mathcal{G}' Z_{t-i} + \mathcal{G}_0] + \phi_{\perp} \Gamma_0 \tag{9}$$

(Model Three)

$$H^*(r) : \Pi [Z_{t-i}] + \mathcal{G} [W_t] = \phi [\mathcal{G}' Z_{t-i} + \mathcal{G}_0 + \mathcal{G}_1 t] + \phi_{\perp} \Gamma_0 \tag{10}$$

(Model Four)

$$H(r) : \Pi [Z_{t-i}] + \mathcal{G} [W_t] = \phi [\mathcal{G}' Z_{t-i} + \mathcal{G}_0 + \mathcal{G}_1 t] + \phi_{\perp} [\Gamma_0 + \Gamma_1 t] \tag{11}$$

(Model Five)

$$H_2(r) \subset H_1^*(r) \subset H_1(r) \subset H^*(r) \subset H(r) \tag{12}$$

Model One: Vectors representing the series portrayed as equation (7) have no deterministic trends or components in the time series data but the cointegrating equations do not possess intercepts (no intercept or trend in cointegrating equation or VAR);

Model Two: Vectors representing the series specified in equation (8) have no deterministic trends but the cointegrating equations possess intercepts;

Model Three: Vectors representing the series in equation (9) have linear trend but the cointegrating equations possess only intercepts;

Model Four: Both the vectors representing the series and the cointegrating equations have linear trends as shown in equation (10)

Model Five: The vector representing the series have quadratic trends and the cointegrating equations have linear trends. This is expressed as equation (11). The nested form of the five models is presented as equation (12)

4. Discussion of Results

The outcomes of the estimation of our unit roots and cointegration models are discussed in this section. Those of unit roots are presented first, followed by a discussion of the results of cointegration models.

Table 2: Results of Unit Root Tests

Results of Augmented Dickey Fuller Unit Root Test for Macroeconomic and Banking Sector Indicators								
Series	GDP	INF	UNEMP	ROAB	ROAA	ROEB	ROEA	NIM
Level	-1.668	-2.185	-2.8128	-4.524***	-1.004	-4.023	-0.413	-3.0406
First Difference	-3.288**	-5.974***	-3.938**	-7.087***	-5.031***	-5.711***	-4.221**	-5.003***
Results of Phillip Perron Unit Root Test for Macroeconomic and Banking Sector Indicators								
Series	GDP	INF	UNEMP	ROAB	ROAA	ROEB	ROEA	NIM
Level	-1.530	-2.466	-2.238	-4.6180	-1.214	-4.854	-2.003	-2.992
First Difference	-3.751***	-8.006***	-6.825***	-9.672***	-5.211**	-8.281***	-5.042**	-7.921***

Source: Author's Computation

NOTE:

The results of the ADF and PP unit root tests show that ROAB was stationary at level, which means that we cannot reject the null hypothesis of stationarity at level for the series. All the other series were not stationary at level, implying that we rejected the null hypothesis of stationarity at level. However, the series were stationary after first differencing, in which case we couldn't reject the null hypothesis of stationarity at first difference. This varied order of integration is one of the reasons and justifications for the application of the Pantula Principle in this study.

Johansen Cointegration Test: Long-run Relationship Between Banks Performance and Macroeconomic Variables

We determine the long-run co-integrating affinity between bank performance and selected macroeconomic variables in Nigeria using the Johansen Cointegration Test. In the econometric literature, it has been empirically accepted that if two variables are cointegrated, there must be at least one-way directional causality between them. Also, the determination of the long-run relationship serves as a check to authenticate if a linear combination of the two series when they are non-stationary can generate stationary series (Ishioro, 2022c).

However, if this happens, the series are said to be cointegrated, implying that in the long run they are significantly related (that is, there is no spontaneous correlation between bank performance and the selected macroeconomic variables).

Results of Return on Assets Versus Macroeconomic Indicators

Table 3 :Results of Return on Assets Before Tax Versus Real Gross Domestic Product

Panel 3A :Results of Return on Assets Before Tax Versus Real Gross Domestic Product							
Cointegration Results of ROAB and Real GDP							
Hypothesized No. of CE(s)			Eigen Value	Trace Statistics	0.05 Critical Value	Max. Statistic	Eigen Value
Null	Alt Hypothesis						
r = 0	r >= 1	None	0.6320	17.1810	15.4947	15.9980	14.2650
r < = 0	r >= 2	At most 1	0.07125	1.18270	3.8415	1.18270	3.8415
Normalized Cointegrating Coefficients of ROAB and Real GDP							
Series	ROAB	Real GDP					
Coefficients	1.0000	-6.17 x 10 ⁻⁰⁵					
Standard Errors	None	4.8 x 10 ⁻⁰⁵					
Panel 3B : Results of Return on Assets Before Tax Versus Inflation							
Cointegration Results of ROAB and INFL							
Hypothesized No. of CE(s)			Eigen Value	Trace Statistics	0.05 Critical Value	Max. Statistic	Eigen Value
Null	Alt Hypothesis						
r = 0	r >= 1	None	0.6021	19.5885	25.8721	14.7454	19.3870

$r \leq 0$	$r \geq 2$	At most 1	0.2612	4.843	12.5180	4.8431	12.5180
Panel 3C :Results of Return on Assets Before Tax Versus Unemployment							
Cointegration Results of ROAB and UNEMP							
Hypothesized No. of CE(s)			Eigen Value	Trace Statistics	0.05 Critical Value	Max. Eigen Statistic	0.05 Critical Value
$r = 0$	$r \geq 1$	None	0.5941	18.986	15.495	15.327	14.265
$r < 0$	$r \geq 2$	At most 1	0.1936	3.659	3.841	3.659	3.841
Normalized Cointegrating Coefficients of ROAB and UNEMP							
Series	ROAB	UNEMP					
	1.000	4.5520(1.2250)					

Source: Author's Computation

The cointegrating affinity between ROAB and real Gross Domestic Product was established using one cointegrating equation using both the trace and maximum Eigen value statistics. The results imply the existence of an extended series of affinities between ROAB and real gross domestic product. Furthermore, changes in ROAB (however defined) would have an impact on real GDP and vice versa. As a result, both ROAB and real GDP have a proclivity to move towards a common extended series of equilibrium.

We normalized the cointegrating vector on real GDP to specifically identify the nature of the extended series of relationships. The results show that real GDP has a positive sign, which means that as real economic activities improve, the ROAB will experience an improvement as well. Therefore, we conclude that real GDP is a potent determinant of the performance of the return on assets before tax.

Return on Assets Before Tax Versus Inflation

Using the modified Pantula Principle, we confirmed that the restricted intercepts without trends are the most appropriate assumption for the estimation of the deterministic components of the affinity between ROAB and inflation in Nigeria. The results show that there is no cointegrating affinity between return on assets before tax and inflation during the period under consideration (using the five cointegrating models: models one to five). The extended series of affinity between ROAB and inflation was not responsive to changes and variations in ROAB (inflation) and inflation (return on assets before tax), which has policy implications.

Results of Return on Assets After Tax Versus Macroeconomic Indicators

Table 4: Results of Return on Assets After Tax Versus Real Gross Domestic Product

Panel 4A :Results of Return on Assets After Tax Versus Real Gross Domestic Product							
Cointegration Results of ROAA and Real GDP							
Hypothesized No. of CE(s)			Eigen Value	Trace Statistics	0.05 Critical Value	Max. Eigen Statistic	0.05 Critical Value
Null Alt Hypothesis							
$r = 0$	$r \geq 1$	None	0.6687	22.9578	20.2618	17.6743	15.8921
$r < 0$	$r \geq 2$	At most 1	0.2812	5.2834	9.1645	5.2834	9.1645
Normalized Cointegrating Coefficients of ROAA and Real GDP							

Results of Return on Assets Before Tax Versus Unemployment

The results of the extended series of affinity tests between return on assets before tax and unemployment show one cointegrating equation. This confirms the existence of a unique long-run affinity between ROAB and unemployment. But the normalized cointegrating coefficient indicated an extended negative series of affinity between them. The coefficient of unemployment suggests that a 1 percent increase in the rate of unemployment would reduce the performance of the ROAB by about 445 percentage points. This means that an increase in the unemployment rate is bad for bank performance, but only in the long run and only on the return on assets before tax.

Return on Assets After Tax Versus Real Gross Domestic Product

Using the Modified Pantula Principle, we confirmed based on the results displayed in the table that "no deterministic trend and restricted constant" is the most appropriate assumption about the deterministic component of the analysis of the return on assets after tax versus real Gross Domestic Product. Using both the trace statistic and the maximum Eigen value, our results established the existence of one cointegrating equation between return on assets after tax and real GDP at a 5 percent level of significance. Also, it connotes the existence of an extended series of affinities between the variables.

Series	ROAA	Real GDP	C			
Coefficients	1.000	-8.29 x 10 ⁻⁰⁵	-6.8074			
Standard Errors	None	4.9 x 10 ⁻⁰⁵	2.0747			
Panel 4B : Results of Return on Assets After Tax Versus Inflation						
Cointegration Results of ROAA and INFL						
Hypothesized No. of CE(s)		Eigen Value	Trace Statistics	0.05 Critical Value	Max. Eigen Statistic	0.05 Critical Value
Null	Alt Hypothesis					
r = 0	r >= 1 None	0.5952	19.2727	25.8721	14.4718	19.3870
r <= 0	r >= 2 At most 1	0.2592	4.8008	12.5180	4.8008	12.5180
Panel 4C :Results of Return on Assets After Tax Versus Unemployment						
Cointegration Results of ROAA and UNEMP						
Hypothesized No. of CE(s)		Eigen Value	Trace Statistics	0.05 Critical Value	Max. Eigen Statistic	0.05 Critical Value
Null	Alt Hypothesis					
r = 0:	r >= 1 None	0.830	24.575**	22.0201	34.1824**	11.225
r <= 0:	r >= 2 At most 1	0.0013	0.2428	4.130	0.2428	4.130
Normalized Cointegrating Coefficients of ROAA and UNEMP						
Series	ROAA	UNEMP				
	1.0000	-0.04107(1.3 x 10 ⁵)				

Source: Author's Computation

We normalized the cointegrating vector on real GDP to determine the exact extended nature of the series of relationships. The coefficient of real GDP (-0.0000829) implies that, for every one percentage point increase in the economic activities of economic agents and decision-making units of the economy, the ROAA would increase sluggishly by 0.0000829, indicating a positive extended series of relationships with return on assets after tax. The results mean that as the tempo of economic activities heightens, the performance of the ROAA improves, albeit sluggishly.

This has serious policy implications for both banks' management and regulatory authorities. Because there is a positive extended series of affinity between ROAA and real GDP, any adverse banking sector reform policy that slows ROAA performance will have a negative extended series of impact on real GDP and vice versa.

Return on Assets After Tax Versus Inflation

The results of the modified Pantula Principle authenticated that the most appropriate assumption for the estimation of the deterministic components of the affinity between return on assets after tax and inflation in Nigeria is the Johansen cointegration model with restricted intercepts without trends. The results show that there is no cointegrating affinity between return on assets after tax and inflation during the period under consideration (using all the

cointegrating models: models one to five). One of the main policy implications of our result is that the extended series of affinity between return on assets (after tax) and inflation was not responsive to variations in the performance of return on assets after tax and inflation; that is, both variables are not the long-run determinants of each other.

Return on Assets After Tax Versus Unemployment

The modified Pantula principle results show one cointegrating equation when examining the extended series of affinity between return on assets after tax and unemployment. This is a confirmation of the existence of a long-run cointegrating affinity between return on assets after tax and unemployment. However, the normalized cointegrating coefficient of unemployment indicated the existence of an extended positive series of affinities between the bank and the macroeconomic indicators. The coefficient of unemployment suggests that a one percent positive variation in unemployment would increase the performance of the return on assets of banks after tax by about 0.041 percentage points. This means that a rise in the rate of unemployment enhances the performance of the return on assets and banks (but only in the long run and only on the return on assets after tax). It further authenticates unemployment as a long-run macroeconomic determinant of the return on assets after tax in Nigeria.

Return on Equity Before Tax Versus Macroeconomic Indicators

Table 5: Results of Return on Equity Before Tax Versus Real Gross Domestic Product

Panel 5A :Results of Return on Equity Before Tax Versus Real Gross Domestic Product							
Cointegration Results of ROEB and Real GDP							
Hypothesized No. of CE(s)		Eigen Value	Trace Statistics	0.05 Critical Value	Max. Statistic	Eigen	0.05 Critical Value
Null	Alt Hypothesis						
r = 0	r >= 1	None	0.8393	36.8575	18.3977	29.2514	17.1477
r < = 0	r >= 2	At most 1	0.3783	7.6060	3.8414	7.6060	3.8414
Normalized Cointegrating Coefficients of ROEB and Real GDP							
Series		ROEB	Real GDP				
Coefficients		1.0000	-0.001137				
Standard Errors		None	(7.6 x 10 ⁻⁰³)				
Panel 5B :Results of Return on Equity Before Tax Versus Inflation							
Cointegration Results of ROEA and INFL							
Hypothesized No. of CE(s)		Eigen Value	Trace Statistics	0.05 Critical Value	Max. Statistic	Eigen	0.05 Critical Value
Null	Alt Hypothesis						
r = 0	r >= 1	None	0.5909	22.8240	15.4947	14.3025	14.2646
r < = 0	r >= 2	At most 1	0.4055	8.3215	3.8414	8.3215	3.8414
Normalized Cointegrating Coefficients of ROEB and INFL							
Series		ROEB	INF				
Coefficients		1.0000	-0.5715				
Standard Errors		None	(0.7391)				
Panel 5C :Results of Return on Equity Before Tax Versus Unemployment							
Cointegration Results of ROEB and UNEMP							
Hypothesized No. of CE(s)		Eigen Value	Trace Statistics	0.05 Critical Value	Max. Statistic	Eigen	0.05 Critical Value
Null	Alt Hypothesis						
r = 0:	r >= 1	None	0.3490	12.139	15.494	7.720	14.264
r < = 0:	r >= 2	At most 1	0.2180	4.418	3.841	4.418	3.841

Source: Author's Computation

Results of Return on Equity Before Tax Versus Real Gross Domestic Product

The results of the modified Pantula Principle generated from the Johansen cointegration confirmed the quadratic deterministic trend as the most suitable assumption for the estimation of the extended series of affinity between return on equity before tax and real output in Nigeria. Furthermore, the results identified one cointegrating vector between return on equity before tax and real output using the benchmarks of both the trace statistics and maximum Eigen values. The implication of the results is that any policy that is designed or formulated to reduce the performance of output in the long run would lead to a decrease in the performance of the return on equity before tax in the long run.

To identify the type of extended series of relationship existing between the variables, we normalized the coefficient of the cointegrating vector and established that there is a positive extended series of affinity between return on equity before tax and real output in Nigeria. This means that real output is a positive long-run macroeconomic determinant of the return on equity before tax in particular and bank performance in general.

Results of Return on Equity Before Tax Versus Inflation

The results of the cointegration test of the affinity between return on equity before tax and inflation show the existence of two cointegrating equations, that is, both return on equity before tax and inflation tend to a long-run equilibrium. This depicts the existence of extended series of co-movement, co-variation, and *co-change*. In specific terms, when we normalize the cointegrating vector of inflation on the return on equity before tax, the coefficient of inflation has a positive sign. The sign of the coefficient shows that, if inflation in the economy rises by a percentage point, the return on equity before tax (representing the banking sector) would increase by about 57 percent.

Our results are in agreement with both theoretical expectations and the findings of Athanasoglou, Brissimis, and Delis (2005) and Huang (2010), who established that as the rate of inflation in the economy increases, banks' performance increases commensurately, leading to high income earned by the banks.

Return on Equity Versus Real Gross Domestic Product

Table 6: Results of Return on Equity After Tax Versus Real Gross Domestic Product

Cointegration Results of ROEA and Real GDP						
Hypothesized No. of CE(s)	Eigen Value	Trace Statistics	0.05 Critical Value	Max. Statistic	Eigen	0.05 Critical Value
Null	Alt Hypothesis					
r = 0	r >= 1	None	0.6459	25.1260	20.1259	15.8921
r <= 0	r >= 2	At most 1	0.4126	8.5134	9.1646	9.1645
Normalized Cointegrating Coefficients of ROEA and Real GDP						
Series	ROEA	Real GDP	Constant			
Coefficients	1.0000	-4.40E-05	-18.4317			
Standard Errors	None	(6.0E-05)	(2.3921)			

Source: Author's Computation using Eviews 10.1

The results of the cointegrating extended series of affinity between return on equity after tax and real GDP shown in Table 6 confirmed the existence of one cointegrating equation, implying that there is a unique long-run affinity between return on equity after tax and real GDP. But the results of the normalized cointegrating coefficient indicate the existence of an extended positive series of affinity between return on equity after tax and real GDP. Specifically, the coefficient of real GDP seems to suggest that a 1 percent increase in real GDP would boost the performance of the return on equity after tax by about 0.0000445 percentage points. This means that a rise in real GDP is not detrimental to the performance of banks (but only in the long run and only on return on equity after tax). Furthermore, it means that real GDP is a long-run macroeconomic determinant of the performance of banks in Nigeria through its positive impact on the return on equity after tax.

Net Interest Margin Versus Macroeconomic Indicators

Table 7 : Results of Net Interest Margin Versus Real Gross Domestic Product

Cointegration Results of NIM and Real GDP						
Hypothesized No. of CE(s)	Eigen Value	Trace Statistics	0.05 Critical Value	Max. Statistic	Eigen	0.05 Critical Value
Null	Alt Hypothesis					
r = 0	r >= 1	None	0.5658	15.4947	16.0802	14.2646
r <= 0	r >= 2	At most 1	0.1570	2.7329	3.8415	2.7329
Panel 7B : Results of Net Interest Margin Versus Inflation						
Cointegration Results of NIM and INFL						
Hypothesized No. of CE(s)	Eigen Value	Trace Statistics	0.05 Critical Value	Max. Statistic	Eigen	0.05 Critical Value
Null	Alt Hypothesis					
r = 0	r >= 1	None	0.5128	12.9310	12.3209	11.2248
r <= 0	r >= 2	At most 1	0.08519	1.4247	4.1299	4.1299
Normalized Cointegrating Coefficients of NIM and INFL						
Series	NIM	INFL				
Coefficients	1.0000	-0.7025				
Standard Errors	None	(0.01891)				
Panel 7C : Results of Net Interest Margin Versus Unemployment						
Cointegration Results of NIM and UNEMP						
Hypothesized No. of CE(s)	Eigen Value	Trace Statistics	0.05 Critical Value	Max. Statistic	Eigen	0.05 Critical Value
Null	Alt Hypothesis					
r = 0:	r >= 1	None	0.3421	12.7802	15.4947	14.2646
r <= 0:	r >= 2	At most 1	0.2527	5.2429	3.8415	5.2429

Source: Author's Computation

Results of Net Interest Margin Versus Real Gross Domestic Product

The results of the long-run cointegrating affinity between the bank net interest rate margin and real GDP using the model with a linear deterministic

trend displayed in Panel 7A of Table 7 indicated the absence of a cointegrating equation. That is, no extended series of relationships exists between the net interest rate margin and real GDP. The long-run implication of our result is that, as the rate of real GDP rises, the performance of the banking sector is

neither hampered nor advanced (connoting the existence of a neutral long-run relationship). We concluded from this study that the performance of the banking sector, particularly NIM, is real GDP effect-neutral during the period under consideration. It means that real GDP is not a long-run macroeconomic determinant of the performance of banks' NIM in Nigeria.

Results of Net Interest Margin Versus Inflation

The results of the cointegration test of the affinity between NIM and inflation displayed in Panel 7B of Table 7 show the existence of one cointegrating equation, that is, both NIM and inflation tend to a common long-run equilibrium. This implies the existence of a long series of co-movement and the effect of one variable on the other. To be specific about the nature of the extended series of relationships, we normalized the cointegrating vector NIM on inflation; the coefficient of inflation has a positive sign. The sign of the coefficient indicated that, as inflation increases by a percentage point, the NIM (which represents the banking sector's operating performance and the earning capacity of the banks' assets and interest-earning activities) increases by about 70 percent. As NIM improves due to the heightening of inflation, the profit margins of the banks become higher, leading to lower operation costs. Our results are in consonance with the findings of Athanasoglou, Brissimis, and Delis (2005) and Huang (2010), who established that as the rate of inflation in the economy takes a serious toll and assumes sinister dimensions, the interest rate on bank loans increases, leading to high income earned by the banks.

Results of Net Interest Margin Versus Unemployment

The results of the extended series of affinity between bank net interest rate margin and unemployment using a linear deterministic trend displayed in Panel 7C of Table 7 indicated no cointegrating equation. That is, no extended series of relationships exist between them. The long-run implication of our result is that, as the rate of unemployment increases, the performance of the banking sector is not hampered (implying a neutral extended series of relationships). As a result of this research, we concluded that the banking sector's performance was unemployment-free during the time period under consideration. Our findings differed significantly from those of most previous studies, such as Hefferman and Fu's (2008), which found a long series of negative associations

between unemployment and the net interest rate margin.

5. Conclusion

This study evaluated and investigated the long-run macroeconomic determinants of commercial banks' performance in Nigeria from 1990 to 2020. Essentially, studies investigating the long-term macroeconomic determinants of bank performance in Nigeria are classified as some of the most important because of the policy implications of the results obtained from such studies, which would assist in identifying and highlighting the principal macroeconomic determinants of bank performance in the Nigerian banking sector (the sector that is one of the most patronized in the Nigerian economy). Our findings would act as empirical signposts to monetary authorities and regulatory institutions during the process of formulating and/or implementing banking sector reforms in particular and banking and financial sector policies in general. Specifically, the results of the extended series of affinity between ROAA and ROAB (before and after tax) and real GDP established the existence of a unique positive extended series of affinity between them. The results suggest that real GDP has a long-run positive macroeconomic impact on the ROAA and ROAB (before and after tax).

References

- Athanasoglou, P.P, Brissimis, S.N. & Delis, M.D. (2005). Bank-specific, Industry-specific and Macroeconomic Determinants of Banks Profitability, *Munich Personal RePEc Archive (MPRA)*, Paper No.32026 (*Bank of Greece Working Paper*).
- Athanasoglou, P., M. Delis & Staikouras, C (2006) Determinants of Bank Profitability in the South Eastern European Region, *Journal of Financial Decision Making*, Vol. 2: 1-17.
- Ayadi, R & Pujals, G (2005) Banking Mergers and Acquisitions in the EU: Overview, Assessment and Prospects, *paper presented at the European Money and Finance Forum, Vienna*.
- Bikker, J.A., & Hu, H. (2002). Cyclical Patterns in Profits, Provisioning and lending of banks and Pro-cyclicality of the new Basel capital requirements. *BNL Quarterly Review* 221, 143-175.
- Bourke, P., (1989). Concentration and other determinants of bank profitability in Europe, North America and Australia. *Journal of Banking and Finance* 13, 65-79.

- Cochrane, J.H. (1988).How Big is the Random walk in GNP, *Journal of Political Economy*, Vol.96:893-920
- Cochrane, J.H.(1991).A Critique of the Application of the Unit Root Tests, *Journal of Economic Dynamics and Control*, Vol.13(2):275-284
- Demirguc-Kunt, A.,& Huizinga, H., (1998). Determinants of commercial bank interest margins and profitability: some international evidence. *World Bank Economic Review* 13, 379- 408.
- Demirguc-Kunt, A. & Huizinga, H. (2000). Financial Structure and Bank Profitability. *World Bank Mimeo*.
- Diebold, F.X. & M. Nerlove (1990).*Unit Roots in Economic Time Series: A Selective Survey* in T. Fomby & G. Rhodes (eds) *Advances in Econometrics*, Vol.8 , Greenwich Press
- European Central Bank[ECB](2010)Beyond ROE-How to Measure Bank Performance. A Publication of the Euro system(and Appendix to the Report on EU Banking Structures).
- Garza-Garcia, J.G(2011).Determinants of Banking Performance in Mexico: Efficiency or Market Power. *Centre for Global Finance Working Paper Series*, University of the West England, Paper No.03/11.
- Gonzalez-Hermosillo, B., C. Pazarbasioglu & R. Billings (1997).Determinants of Banking System Fragility: A Case Study of Mexico, *International Monetary Fund (IMF) Staff Papers*, 44(3):295-314.
- Hassan, MK & A.H.M. Bashir (2003), *Determinants of Islamic banking profitability*, *ERF Annual Conference*, Vol. 16:1-31 .
- Heffernan, S & X Fu (2008) The determinants of bank performance in China, Available at SSRN 1247713:1-28.
- Huang, W (2010) Banking Sector Reforms and Commercial Bank Performance in China. *Working Paper*, Nottingham University Business School China, University of Nottingham Ningbo China (June 2010 Draft):1-38
- Ishioro, B. O.(2022a) Deposit Money Banks-Based Financial Inclusion and Economic Growth in Nigeria:The Role of a Dual Folded Proxy. *Gusau International Journal of Management and Social Sciences (GIJMSS)*, Vol.5(3):106-129 (October)
- Ishioro, B. O.(2022b) Dynamic Effects of Health Expenditure Shocks on HIV Prevalence in Sub-Saharan Africa. *Journal of Academic Research in Economics*. Vol.14 (3): November.
- Ishioro, B. O.(2022c) Unit Root and Stationarity Tests in Expenditure on Health and Economic Growth Series: Maximizing the Power of Breakpoints. *Himalayan Journal of Community Medicine and Public Health*, Vol.3(6): 14-21
- Ishioro, B. O.(2020a) Crude oil and Economic growth in Nigeria: A Simplified Pair-wise Causality Test. *Journal of Academic Research in Economics*. Vol.12 (2): 224-246
- Ishioro, B. O.(2020b) Financial Market Inclusion, Shadow Economy And Economic Growth Paradigm: A Less Developed Country Perspective. *Scientific Papers of the University of Pardubice, Series D*, Vol. XXVIII: No.1/ 2020: :67-78
- Ishioro, B. O.(2019) Energy Consumption and Economic Growth in Nigeria: An Augmented Neoclassical Growth Model Perspective. *Journal of Environmental Management and Tourism*, Vol. X, Issues 7 (39):1637-1657:Winter
- Ishioro, B.O.(2018) Energy Consumption and Performance of Sectoral Outputs: Evidence from an Energy-Impoverished Economy, *Journal of Environmental Management and Tourism*, Vol. IX, Issues 7(31):1539-1558, Winter,
- Ishioro, B.O.(2017) Banking sector Reforms and Economic Growth : Recent Evidence from a Reform-Bound Economy, *Binus Business Review*, Vol.8(1):49-60.
- Ishioro, B.O.(2016) HIV/AIDS and Macroeconomic Performance :Empirical Evidence From Kenya. *Scientific Papers of the University of Pardubice, Series D*, Vol. XXIII (36): 102-117
- Ishioro, B.O.(2015a) Intertemporal Optimization of the Consumption of Petroleum Stock: Empirical Evidence from Nigeria. *Journal of Academic Research in Economics*, Vol.7(2): 232-255
- Ishioro, B.O.(2015b) The Long-Run Relationship Between Foreign Reserves Inflows and Domestic Credit: Evidence from a small open Economy, *Oeconomica*, Vol.11.(2): 18-41
- Johansen, S.(1991) Estimation and Hypothesis Testing of Cointegrating Vector in Gaussian Vector Autoregression Models. *Econometrica*, Vol.59:1551-1580.
- Johansen, S.(1995) *Likelihood-based Inference in Cointegrated Vector Autoregressive Models*. UK, Oxford University Press.
- Jamel, L. & Mansour, S.(2018) Determinants of Tunisian Banks Profitability. *International*

- Journal of Business and Risk Management*, Vol.1(1):17-27.
- Neely, M.C. & D.C. Wheelock (1997) Why does bank performance vary across states?, *Federal Reserve Bank of St. Louis Review*, 27-40 (March/April).
- Laker, J.(1999) Monitoring Financial System Stability, *Reserve Bank of Australia Bulletin*, October,1-13.
- Maddala, G.S.(2002) *Introduction to Econometrics*, Third Edition, New York, John Wiley and Sons Ltd (543,547-548).
- Mbabazize, R.M., Turyareeba, D.,Ainomugisha, P. & Rumanzi, P.(2020) Monetary Policy and Profitability of Commercial Banks in Uganda. *Open Journal of Applied Sciences*, Vol.10 (10):625-653
- Molyneux, P., & Thornton, J. (1992). Determinants of European bank profitability: A Note. *Journal of Banking and Finance* 16: 1173-1178.
- Naruševičius, L (2017) Bank Profitability and Macroeconomy: Evidence from Lithuania. *Technological and Economic Development of Economy*, Vol.24(2) :383-405 (March).
- Perry, P., (1992). Do banks gain or lose from inflation. *Journal of Retail Banking* 14 (2), 25-30.
- Revell, J., (1979). Inflation and financial institutions. Financial Times, London.
- Rivard, R.J. & C.R. Thomas (1997) The Effect of Interstate Banking on Large Bank Holding Company Profitability and Risk. *Journal of Economics Business*,Vol.49:61-76
- St.Clair, R (2004).Macroeconomic Determinants of Banking Financial Performance and Resilience in Singapore, Macroeconomic Surveillance Department, Monetary Authority of Singapore, *MAS Staff Paper* No.38:1-34, December.
- Sufian, F & M.S. Habibullah (2009) Bank specific and macroeconomic determinants of bank profitability: Empirical evidence from the China banking sector', *Frontiers of Economics in China*, vol. 4(2):274-291 (June).
- Trenca, I., N. Petria & E.A. Corovei (2015) Impact of Macroeconomic Variables Upon the Banking System Liquidity. *Procedia Economics and Finance*, Vol.32:1170-1177.
- Vougas, D.(2002).Pitfalls of Unit Autoregressive Root Testing. *Applied Economics Letters*, Vol.9(10):665-669.
- Zhang, X & K. Daly (2014).The Impact of Bank-Specific and Macroeconomic Factors on China's Bank Performance OK, *The Chinese Economy*, Vol.47(5--6):5-28 (September-October/November-December).DOI:10.2753/-CES1097-1475470501.



Political Party, Voters' Mobilization and Democratic Governance in Nigeria: Analysis of the 2018 Osun State Gubernatorial Election

FATAI OLUBUNMI ADESANMI

Olabisi Onabanjo University, Ago-Iwoye, Ogun State, Nigeria

Abstract. The study examined the political party, voters' mobilization and democratic governance in Nigeria using the Osun state 2018 gubernatorial election as a case study. It also delves into how political parties mobilized people to participate in democracy, examine their roles in the 2018 Osun state gubernatorial election, and assess the challenges facing political parties in engendering participation and democratic governance. The study utilized primary and secondary sources of data. Primary data were collected using questionnaire and oral interviews. Purposive random sampling method was employed in the selection of a total of twenty (20) party members each from the six political parties that participated in the election making a total of 120 respondents, and 20 each from identified groups of people (Market women, farmers, business operators, INEC staff, community development associations and government workers) making 120 respondents. In all, a total of two hundred and forty (240) questionnaires were administered in the three senatorial districts of the state. The results revealed that the political parties are the key actors in democratic governance. Following the investigation, it became apparent that political parties have several roles to play in engendering participation in politics as well as democratic governance. Though there have some militating factors hampering the achievement of these lofty functions among which are poor funding, government interference, poor political education, thuggery and hooliganism, violence and threat to lives. The study concluded that without viable political parties, participation in politics will continue to drop, and democratic governance will not be assured.

Keywords: Political Party, Voters' Mobilization, Election, Democracy, Governance and Democratic Governance

1. Preamble

Democratic governance is a deal between the ruler and the ruled i.e the government and the governed. It emphasizes the rule-ruler-ruled relationship within the ambit of the government and the governed. This deal is made up of two parts – the government's legitimacy, that is, adherence to rules as well as doing the will of the citizens. The second part is the arrangement that regulates this deal of legitimacy in the competitive political election. The essence of the arrangement is to ensure participation in governance and policy making. This participation is the fundamental meaning of democracy. Participation in democracy involves much more than just voting. Political participation derives from the freedom to speak out, assemble and associate; the ability to take part in the conduct of public affairs; and the opportunity to register as a candidate, to campaign, to be elected and to hold office at all levels of government. Political parties are among the most important institutions affecting political participation. In most countries, political parties determine candidates' nomination, election and which issues achieve national prominence.

Democracy and political participation are interwoven concepts such that none can exist in the absence of the other. The process of establishing a democratic system requires the full participation of the people. This participation may be direct or indirect and must be by the citizens. Participation refers to the different ways in which the public express opinions and ideally exert influence on political, economic, management and other social decisions. For a well-informed participation to occur is necessary. It was argued that people most affected by a decision should have the most say while those less affected should have less say. Participation has its objectives from the

administrative perspective, to motivate the people and public support building activities. For the citizens, it facilitates useful information exchange concerning local issues that are of concerned. It enables individuals and groups to influence agency decision in a representative manner etc.

Political participation is that activity that has the intent or effect of influencing government action. It is that aspect of democracy that deals with the political environment. Davies (1963) cited in Unanka (2004), defined political participation as “taking part in making the basic decision as to what are the common goals of one’s society and as to the best ways to move towards these goals”. Political participation expresses actions, reactions, interactions and role expectations as one finds oneself as an integral member of a society. It is a known fact that without substantial citizens’ involvement, the democratic process falls short of its goals. According to Ogunna (2003), political participation can be active, partial or passive but whichever way, it will impinge on democracy.

The above explication sounds logical, but the interpretation of what happens in the type of democracy being practiced in Nigeria as seen in the 2018 gubernatorial election in Osun State, showed that ours is a democracy without democratic principles as displayed by the political parties. What we practice in Nigeria as evident in the 2018 gubernatorial election in Osun State is a democracy where voting is the hallmark of democratic participation. The replacement of direct participation before, during and after elections with only voting in the periodic elections is the fundamental expression of the abuse of democracy. Democracy is grossly abused when the citizens are not mobilized to be part of the governance through participation in the democratic activities.

The problems addressed by this study are those associated with the activities of political parties which were considered counterproductive and inimical to democratic governance in the Fourth Republic using the 2018 gubernatorial election of Osun State. These problems are the various irregularities that were evident in the intra and inter party activities bothering on the selection of flag-bearers, canvassing for votes, acceptability and actual participation in the election. Despite the claim that we operate democracy where political parties were expected to play consolidating roles, their stance contravenes this expectation, especially during the 2018 gubernatorial election. Election in Nigeria quoting former president Olusegun Obasanjo is a "do

or die affair" and this is the reflection of the democracy being practiced in Nigeria.

2. Conceptual Clarifications

This section offered conceptual insight tailored towards understanding concepts that are germane to this study such as political party, democracy, election, democratic consolidation and governance. This will make for a better understanding of the content of this paper.

2.1 Political Party

A political party is an organized group of people with similar political aims and opinions that seek to influence the public policy by getting its candidate elected to public office (Likoti, 2005). As cited in Ojo (2008), Edmund Burke defined political party as a body of men united for promoting their joint endeavours towards national interests based on some particular principles in which they all agreed. The existence of political parties according to this definition is based on the principles of promoting national interest with membership spread across the country. This lends credence to the position of the Nigerian constitution which required that political parties should reflect federal character before they can be registered (Tordoff, 1999).

In a similar vein, Osumah (2009) conceives political party as a voluntary association organized by persons, bind by common interests or aim, which seeks to acquire or retain power through the election of its candidates into public office. This connotes political party as a voluntary organisation, aimed at acquiring political power in order to implement government policies. Political parties are integral part of the process for the entrenchment of democracy. Thus, political parties produce the candidates, set the parameters of issues and agenda within which elections are held and they are expected to perform these duties periodically.

To Nnoli (2003), political party is a group of people who share a common conception of how state power should be organized and used. Political parties could also been regarded as an instrument for contesting elections for the purpose of selecting candidates and parties to exercise political power (Yaqub, 2002). A political party is simply a body of organized individuals whose ultimate aim and goal is to contest for governmental power through the instrumentalities of elections. While it should not be misconstrued that the mere existence of political parties presupposes that a society is democratic, however, competitive

and periodic elections have come to at least define the character of liberal democracy (Momoh, 2013).

Egbewole and Muhtar, (2010) summarized the functions of a political party as:

Stimulating the citizenry to take a greater interest in election and activities of government, defining political issues of the day and sharpen the choice between alternative paths, presenting candidates who are committed to announce position with respect to issues, majority party provides basis upon which government can be operated, and accepting responsibility to govern upon winning election.

A political party is much more than an organization for seeking and controlling political power. More critically, it is an organization for expressing and harmonizing interests, and that intermediates between the citizens and political society, government and state (Ikelegbe, 2013). There are numerous types of political parties such as elite-based parties, mass-based parties, ethnic-based parties, electoralist parties and movement parties (Gunther and Diamond, 2003).

When we consider popular attitudes on political parties around the world, many of them reflect strongly negative views held by the general public. Popular views on parties range from identifying parties as: power-hungry; corrupt; either excessively partisan or, on the other extreme, lacking in ideology; male-dominated; elite-dominated; lacking internal democracy; lacking meaningful connection to the grassroots; responsible for gridlock and obstructing the smooth functioning of government; and in some cases violent and dangerous (Carothers, 2006 cited in Deme, 2013).

2.2 Democracy

The word democracy originated from the Greek word *dēmokratía*, meaning "rule by people" is a system of government where the citizens exercise power by balloting. The Greek word *dēmokratía*, is actually two words 'demos' and 'kratia' where 'demos' means people and 'kratia' means power (Wikipedia, 2019). In a direct democracy, the citizens as a whole form a governing body and vote directly on each issue. In the modern democracy, the citizens elect representatives from among themselves. These representatives meet to form a governing body, such as legislature. In the modern democracy the powers of the majority are exercised within the framework of a representative democracy, but the constitution limit the majority and protect the minority, usually through

the enjoyment by all of certain individual rights, e.g. freedom of speech, and freedom of association.

"Rule of the majority" is commonly referred to as democracy. John Locke (1780) noted that there is no practical alternative to majority political rule i.e., to taking the consent of the majority as the act of the whole and binding every individual. It would be next to impossible to obtain the consent of every individual before acting collectively. No rational people could desire and constitute a society that had to dissolve straightaway because the majority was unable to make the final decision and the society was incapable of acting as one body.

Democracy is a system of processing conflicts in which outcomes depend on what participants do, but no single force controls what occurs and its outcomes. The uncertainty of outcomes is inherent in democracy. Democracy makes all forces struggle repeatedly to realize their interests and devolves power from groups of people to sets of rules. Western democracy, as distinct from that which existed in pre-modern societies, are generally considered to have originated in city-states such as in ancient Athens and the ancient Rome, where various schemes and degrees of enfranchisement of the free male population were observed before the form disappeared in the West at the beginning of late antiquity (Diamond and Morlino, 2016).

Larry Diamond, an American Political Scientist, identifies four key elements of democracy:

- a political system for choosing and replacing the government through free and fair elections;
- the active participation of the people, as citizens, in politics and civic life;
- protection of the human rights of all citizens;
- a rule of law, in which the laws and procedures apply equally to all citizens (Landman, 2018)

In summary, democracy refers to the rule of the people which is done through representation of few. It is a form of government in which the people have the freedom to choose who their leaders will be through direct or indirect, free and fair election.

2.3 The Concept of Election

An election is a formal group decision-making process by which a population chooses an individual to hold public office. Elections have been the usual mechanism by which modern representative

democracy has operated since the 17th century. Elections are used to fill offices in the arms of government at national and sub-national levels. To elect means "to choose or make a decision", and sometimes other forms of ballot such as referendum are referred to as elections, especially in the United States.

Suffrage or the question of who may vote is a central issue in elections. The electorate does not generally comprise of the entire population; for example, many countries prohibit those who are under a particular age from voting, all jurisdictions require a minimum age for voting. Suffrage is typically only for citizens of the country, though further limits may be imposed. However, in the European Union, one can vote in municipal elections if one lives in the municipality and is an EU citizen; the nationality of the country of residence is not required.

In some countries, voting is required by law; if an eligible voter does not cast a vote, he or she may be subject to punitive measures such as a fine (Wikipedia, 2019). In Western Australia, the penalty for a first time offender failing to vote is a \$20.00 fine, which increases to \$50.00 if failed to vote in subsequent election. The process and penalties differ from one country to another (Wikipedia, 2019).

2.4 Governance

The concept of governance is both dynamic and resilient in nature. It defies a concise or categorical definition. Therefore, it is better explained for proper understanding. Though some definitions have been offered and this will serve as plinth for proper positioning of the concept. The World Bank defines governance as "the use of power in the management of a country's economic and social resources for development" (World Bank, 1992). This definition connotes merging state's institutional and structural arrangements, decision-making processes and implementing capacity and relationship between the government and the governed, for the purpose of socio-economic development.

Douglass (2011) perceives governance as: *"means of making and managing public policy, controlling subordinates to exercise skill and commitment to achieve excellence in a given set of assignments and assurance that the constituents follow established process while instruments of governance provide means of maintaining accountability"*

Maccarney, Mohammed and Rodriguez (1995), conceive governance as the relationship and interface

between the societal actors. They saw governance as 'the relationship between civil society and the state, between the government rulers and the ruled, the government and the governed'. The UNDP (1997) defines it as "the exercise of political, economic and administrative authority to manage a nation's affairs". A rather comprehensive definition of governance was offered by Kufman and Mastruzzi (2006) the duo defined it as:

"the traditions and institutions by which authority in a country is exercised which include the process by which government are selected, monitored and replaced; the capacity of the government to effectively formulate and implement sound policies; and the respect of citizens and the state of the institutions that govern economic and social interactions among them".

Also in an attempt to further conceptualize governance, Kaufuman, Kraay and Masturazzi (2005) put forward six indicators of governance. These are:

- Accountability
- Political effectiveness of public service provisions
- Quality of bureaucracy
- Quality or soundness of policies pursued by government
- Rule of law, and
- Control of corruption

It can be concluded from the foregoing that governance is the process of transparency and accountability that involves the state on one hand and non-state actors on the other in the economic, social and political administration of a nation.

3. Political Parties in Nigeria: The Historical Perspective

The formation of political parties in Nigeria can be traced to the early 1920s when the first set of political parties was formed. Prominent among them was the Nigeria National Democratic Party (NNDP) under the leadership of Sir Herbert Macaulay, sequel to the provision in the Clifford Constitution for four elected members into then forty-six member Legislative Council. The formation of the NNDP was followed in 1934 by Lagos Youth Movement (LYM), which later renamed Nigerian Youth Movement (NYM).

The early 1950s saw the emergence of the National Council of Nigeria and the Cameroons (NCNC) led by Dr. Nnamdi Azikwe, the Action Group (AG) by Chief Obafemi Awolowo and the Northern People's Congress (NPC) with Sardauna of Sokoto, Sir Ahmadu Bello as its leader. The Northern People's

Congress (NPC) and the National Council of Nigeria and the Cameroons (NCNC) in 1959 later changed to National Council of Nigeria Citizens (NCNC) eventually coalesced and formed a government in 1960 when Nigeria first got her political independence. Dr. Nnamdi Azikwe was made the ceremonial President, while Sir Alhaji Abubakar Tafawa Balewa emerged the Prime Minister symbolizing close political affinity between the Hausa and Igbo political hegemony which came to an end with the outbreak of the civil war in 1967. There were also some political parties such as Northern Element Progressive Union (NEPU) that was radical in posture, and an arch-rival of Northern people's Congress (NPC) (Nnoli, 1985).

On 15th January, 1966, civil rule was terminated through a military coup and the Junta remained in power for over thirty years with only factional and counter-coups interruptions. In the Second Republic, five political parties emerged. These are; National Party of Nigeria (NPN), the Unity Party of Nigeria (UPN), the Peoples' Redemption Party (PRP), the Great Nigeria People's Party (GNPP) and the Nigeria Peoples Party (NPP). These parties re-incarnated from those of the First Republic without a clear difference in the prevailing political ideology. Unfortunately, on 31st December, 1983 General Muhammadu Buhari on the allegation of corruption and indiscipline terminated the Second Republic (Emmanuel, 1994).

The preparations and process of 1993 general elections midwifed by the Military Government of General Ibrahim Babangida was one of the longest political transition programmes in Nigeria. The political parties that emerged and contested in the elections are the National Republican Convention (NRC) and the Social Democratic Party (SDP) of which the formation was orchestrated by the military, though several political groups were formed by people but they but were neither recognised nor registered by the military government including Grassroots Democratic Movement (GDM), National Center Party of Nigeria (NCPN), United Nigeria Congress Party (UNCP), Democratic Party of Nigeria (DPN) among others. The annulment of the presidential election result of 12th June, 1993, election adjudged to be the most transparent and fair marked the turning-point in Nigeria's political history (Abutudu, 1997). The annulment imbroglio consumed the regime of Babangida. The Interim National Government hurriedly put in place was sacked by General Abacha in a palace coup.

The death of General Sani Abacha on June 8, 1998, ushered in the transition to the Fourth Republic under

General Abdulsalam Abubakar with new political parties. These parties are the People's Democratic Party (PDP), the Alliance for Democracy (AD) and the All Nigeria People's Party (ANPP). The early stage of re-democratization process saw the stifling of political parties' space, with difficult position imposed by Independent National Electoral Commission (INEC). It took the intervention of the Supreme Court in 2002 for INEC to liberalize the political party arena and allow political competition to flourish. Presently, there are more than thirty registered political parties in the country including PDP, APC, LP, APGA, among others (Omuruyi, 2006). The number has swelled up and as at 2019, not less than 42 political parties have been registered.

4. Democratic Consolidation, Governance and Political Parties

Democratic consolidation implies the extent to which the norms of democracy are institutionalized in the fabrics, structures and processes of government. Concisely put, democratic consolidation entail institutionalization of rules and regulations that fully guaranteed political participation and the competition that it stands for. Democratic consolidation scholars have used different definitions of democratic consolidation. These definitions are based on the outcomes of politics, such as institutionalization of political institutions, social justice, and economic equality (Lee, 2007). Schmitter defines the minimalist conception of a consolidated democratic regime as the accidental arrangements, prudential norms, and contingent solutions that have emerged during the transition into relations of cooperation and competition that are reliably known, regularly practiced, and voluntarily accepted by those persons or collectives that participate in democratic governance (Schmitter, 1992). In his own contribution Linz (1978), asserts that: a consolidated democracy is one in which consider(s) that there is any alternative to the democratic process to gain power and that no political institutions or groups has a claim to veto the action of democratically elected decision makers. Democratic consolidation is about regime maintenance and about regarding the key political institutions as the only legitimate framework for political contestation and adherence to the democratic rules of the game (Ogundiya, 2009).

More explicitly, Gunther, Diamandurous, and Puhle (1995) contend that the democratization process has three phases: the fall of the authoritarian regime, consolidation, and enduring democracy. Democratic consolidation should therefore connote a consistent and sustained practice of democratic principle

(Yagboyaju, 2013). The building of a consolidated democracy involves in part an affirmation and strengthening of certain institutions, such as the electoral system, revitalized or newly created parties, judicial independence and respect for human rights, which have been created or recreated during the course of the transition (Valenzuela, 1990).

Diamond (1995) was poignant in his analysis. He contends that: democratic consolidation means the quality, depth, and authenticity of democracy in its various dimensions has been participation and representation broader, more autonomous, and inclusive; civil liberties more comprehensively and rigorously protected; accountability more systematic and several of the newly emerging democratic regimes are far from consolidated. They are merely surviving without consolidating. In particular, in the less developed regions of the world, these fragile democratic regimes have experienced significant uncertainty over the rules of the game, due to their terrible economic conditions and other social problems. Although many Third-World countries (which Nigeria belongs) have experienced transitions to procedural democracy, such as free elections with few barriers to mass participation and meaningful party competition, this democratic change definitely does not guarantee democratic stability (Lee, 2007). Democracy is said to be consolidated when it can

avoid democratic breakdown. Democratic consolidation is obstructed by or destroyed causally by the effects of institutional shallowness and decay. If democracy is to become consolidated, therefore, electoral democracies must become deeper and more liberal. This will require greater executive (and military) accountability to both the law and the scrutiny of other branches of government, as well as the public, the reduction of barriers to political participation and mobilization by marginalized groups; and more effective protection for the political and civil right of all citizens

With consolidation, democracy becomes regularized and deeply internalized in social institutional and even psychological life as well as in political calculations for achieving goals (Babatope, 2012).

5. Political Parties and Voters Mobilization in the 2018 Osun State Gubernatorial Election

This section addresses the methods adopted by the political parties in the mobilization of people to vote and participate in democratic governance. It is important to state here that a table was generated for the respondents and they were encouraged to pick from the assertions as presented therein.

Table 1. Methods of Mobilization by Political Parties

Assertions	Responses	Frequency	Percentage
The use of manifestoes	Strongly Agree	5	2.4
	Agree	10	4.9
	Uncertain	-	-
	Disagree	70	33.9
	Strongly Disagree	121	58.7
	Total		206
Promise of political appointments	Strongly Agree	80	38.8
	Agree	105	50.9
	Uncertain	10	4.9
	Disagree	11	5.0
	Strongly Disagree	-	-
	Total		206
Financial/other physical inducements	Strongly Agree	120	58.2
	Agree	86	41.7
	Uncertain		
	Disagree		
	Strongly Disagree		
	Total		206
Coercion/Threats	Strongly Agree	86	41.7
	Agree	110	53.3
	Uncertain	10	4.8
	Disagree		
	Strongly Disagree		
	Total		206

Source: Fieldwork, June 2019

Table 1 showed the methods employed in the mobilization of voters in the 2018 gubernatorial election in the Osun State. From the table 191 respondents amounting to 92.6% disagreed that with the use of manifestoes as a potent method that the political parties employed in the mobilization of people for the election. Only 15 respondents amounting 7.3% agreed with the position. It can therefore be said that the use of party manifestoes was no longer popular in the mobilization of citizens for election. This may not be unconnected with poor manifestoes of political parties and the exposure of the electorates.

In the same vein, the use of political appointments as a yardstick for the mobilization was scored high by the respondents, 80 and 105 respondents (195 respondents) agreed and strongly agreed representing 89.7% with the position. It is of a fact in the gubernatorial election of 2018 in the state that political parties identified some stalwarts and promised them political positions ranging from local government chairmen, advisers, special advisers, board members and other positions to deliver their wards and in some cases their local government areas. This indeed made the election a do or die affair to some of the people.

Financial/other physical inducement as a method was considered the main thing in the 2018 gubernatorial election mobilization in the state. A total of 120 respondents strongly agreed while 86 respondents representing 58.2% and 41.7% respectively agreed with this position. It has been alleged severally that the use of money and other inducements has come to stay in the political mobilization of electorates, ditto democratic governance in Nigeria. This was freely display in the Osun state where several millions of naira was alleged to have been distributed by flag bearers of political parties in the said election. There was a demonstration by the Osogbo community against the APC party leader Asiwaju Bola Tinubu accusing him of complicity in the election.

The use of coercion/threats was also considered potent method of political mobilization in the state in 2018. A total of 196 respondents agreed and strongly agreed with the assertion that political parties use coercion and threats to mobilize and or discouraged other members who may likely not vote for them.

This often led to physical attacks on party faithfuls and community leaders who may have refused to pledge support for a particular party.

6. The Role of Political Parties in the 2018 Osun State Gubernatorial Election

This section examined the roles of the political parties in the 2018 gubernatorial elections of Osun state. The function of political party is basically to serve as a platform for actualizing democratic governance. The political parties are expected to perform the following functions:

- **Unite, simplify and stabilize the political process:** Political parties bring together divergent sectional interests particularly in countries with multi-ethnic groups and regional interests, narrow the geographical gap and in most cases provide coherence to government that is federal in nature.
- **Recruitment of political leaders.** People in authority who are occupying various political offices were recruited by political parties – including the president, governors, parliamentarians, council chairmen and a number of other political appointees.
- **Struggle for capturing power.** They strive to win elections and form governments by means of forming order out of chaos.
- **Linkage between government and citizens.** Parties seek to educate and sensitize electorates through mobilization of party stalwarts in rallies, campaigns and other forms of identifying individuals with a particular political party.
- **Presentation of issues.** Political parties set value goals for the society by ways of manifesto and philosophical bases.
- **Interest aggregations.** The parties do bring together issues raised during campaigns; select those that are of urgent and paramount national interest and focus attention them.
- **Political mobilization and social welfare.** In developing nations of the world where political habits and traditions are yet to grow, parties does or do the job of political modernization and at the same time work for the alleviation of the sufferings of the people during periods of disaster, etc.

Table 2. Functions of Political Parties in the 2018 Elections

Assertions	Responses	Frequency	Percent
Unite, simplify and stabilize the political process in Osun state.	Strongly Agree	10	4.8
	Agree	21	10.1
	Uncertain	15	7.2
	Disagree	75	36.4
	Strongly Disagree	85	41.2
	Total	206	100.0
Recruitment of political leaders and government functionaries.	Strongly Agree	90	43.6
	Agree	66	32.0
	Uncertain	11	5.3
	Disagree	12	5.7
	Strongly Disagree	27	13.1
	Total	206	100.0
Struggle for capturing power.	Strongly Agree	150	72.8
	Agree	56	27.1
	Uncertain		
	Disagree		
	Strongly Disagree		
	Total	206	100.0
Linkage between government and citizens.	Strongly Agree	80	38.8
	Agree	81	39.1
	Uncertain	5	2.4
	Disagree	29	14
	Strongly Disagree	11	5.3
	Total	206	100.0
Interest aggregations.	Strongly Agree	25	12.1
	Agree	35	16.9
	Uncertain	10	4.8
	Disagree	70	33.9
	Strongly Disagree	66	32
	Total	206	100.0
Political mobilization and social welfare.	Strongly Agree	71	40.3
	Agree	61	29.6
	Uncertain	13	6.3
	Disagree	43	20.8
	Strongly Disagree	18	8.7
	Total	206	100.0

Source: Fieldwork, June 2019

From Table 2, it became evident how people perceived the manner with which the political parties performed their functions. On uniting, simplifying and stabilizing the political process in Osun state as manifested during the gubernatorial election of 2018 a preponderant of the respondents disagreed that the function is being performed by the political parties, 160 respondents amounting to 77.2% were in this category. The respondents added that the political parties are more of destabilizers than fostering unity in the state in the wake of the election.

On recruitment of political leaders and government functionaries in the state, the table shows that the function is being performed fairly well. A total of 156 respondents representing 75.6% agreed and strongly agreed that they recruit political leaders and other government functionaries. The table further showed that, struggle to capture power was the major preoccupation of the political parties. 150

respondents representing 72.8% strongly agreed while 50 respondents representing 27.1% agreed with assertion. In fact there is no dissent opinion to this position.

Political parties serving as linkage between government and citizens was considered one of the best performed of all the functions. It was argued that political parties serve as linkage between political stalwarts, government and the citizenry. 161 respondents amounting to 78% agreed that they have been doing well in this area. Some respondents argued that they are more of linkage between their families and government alone.

On interest aggregations the political parties were scored low. They were termed as bunch of reactionaries and people who does not have real initiatives. A total of 136 respondents disagreed and strongly disagreed amounting to 65.9%. On political mobilization and social welfare function the political

parties were believed to be performing this with all vigour as the bulk of their resources are being devoted to this. Seventy-one (71) respondents representing 40.3% strongly agreed and 61 respondents amounting to 29.6% agreed totaling 70% concur with the assertion that the political parties are agent of mobilization and social welfare.

7. The Challenges facing Political Parties in engendering Political Participation and Democratic Governance

This section dips into the assessment of the challenges facing political parties’ in engendering participation in democratic governance. Table 3 reveals some of the notable challenges facing political parties as evident in the Osun State gubernatorial election of 2018.

Table 3: Assessment of challenges facing political parties in engendering participation and democratic governance

Assertions	Responses	Frequency	Percent
Poor funding	Strongly Agree	80	38.8
	Agree	120	58.2
	Uncertain	1	0.48
	Disagree	5	5.3
	Strongly Disagree	-	
	Total	206	100.0
Government Interference	Strongly Agree	80	38.8
	Agree	96	46.6
	Uncertain	10	6.6
	Disagree	20	13.2
	Strongly Disagree		
	Total	206	100.0
Lack of political education	Strongly Agree	150	72.8
	Agree	56	27.1
	Uncertain		
	Disagree		
	Strongly Disagree		
	Total	206	100.0
Thuggery and hooliganism	Strongly Agree	80	38.8
	Agree	81	39.1
	Uncertain	5	2.4
	Disagree	29	14
	Strongly Disagree	11	5.3
	Total	206	100.0
Violence and threat to life	Strongly Agree	75	36.4
	Agree	101	49.0
	Uncertain	10	4.8
	Disagree	10	4.8
	Strongly Disagree	10	4.8
	Total	206	100.0

Source: Fieldwork, June 2019

As seen from the Table 3 there are several challenges militating against political parties from stimulating political participation and democratic governance. The challenges were put on display for respondents to rank them accordingly. ‘Poor funding’ as a challenge was unanimously agreed to by respondents as major. A total of 80 respondents amounting to 38.8% strongly agreed that it was a major challenge, while 120 respondents amounting to 58.2% agreed to the assertion. Poor funding, this manifests in not having a viable source of financial support for political parties for the execution of their mandates continued to be a major factor. It was discovered that none of the leading political parties have a permanent secretariat for their parties. Another challenge

highlighted is the ‘government intervention’ either through policy, or muscling of party stalwarts by governmental security outfits. This made party members to always live in perpetual fear. A total of 176 respondents amounting to 85.4% agreed and strongly agreed that government meddling in the affairs of political parties poses a serious challenge.

Lack of political education was also listed as a challenge. 150 respondents amounting to 72.8% strongly agreed, while 56 respondents amounting to 27.1% agreed with the assertion. Political education is very important, but this was lacking in the political terrain of Nigeria as revealed in the 2018 Osun state gubernatorial election. Illiteracy and un-care attitude

of political front liners does not encourage political education. Thuggery and hooliganism is another challenge considered potent. A total of 80 respondents (38.8%) strongly agreed, 81 respondents (39.1%) agreed, while 29 respondents (14%) disagreed, 11 respondents (5.3%) strongly disagreed with this assertion. It is evident here that thuggery and hooliganism have gone a long way in preventing the political parties from achieving their aim. More often political rallies are hijacked by touts and miscreants thereby turning peaceful political rallies into chaos. This leads to the other identified challenge of 'violence and threat to life'. A total of 75 respondents representing 36.4% and 101 respondents representing 49.0% subscribed to the assertion of violence and threat to life as a challenge.

8. Concluding Remarks

The study concluded that "political party, electoral mobilization and democratic governance in Nigeria's Fourth Republic" is an important aspect of the democratic attempt and its continuity. It further emphasizes the roles of political parties as fundamental to democratic governance. Following the findings of the study, it became apparent that political parties have several roles to play in engendering participation, as well as, democratic governance. As found in the Osun State gubernatorial election of 2018, there have been some militating factors hampering the achievement of these lofty functions among which are poor funding, government interference, poor political education, thuggery and hooliganism, violence and threat to lives.

However, the study revealed that the electorate participation in the gubernatorial election is far from encouraging as not up to 50% of the registered electorates actually exercise their franchise. In the same vein, the body responsible for the conduct election in Nigeria the Independent National Electoral Commission (INEC) still has a long way to go in the conduct of free, fair and credible elections in the future. The umpire must carry out their function without fear or favour and it should not be independent only in name but also in operations.

The finding of the study has made us to understand how political parties in democracy can engender participation and democratic governance. It is suffice to say that without viable political parties, participation in democratic governance will continue to drop, and its assurance will become a mirage. Even though formation of political parties is considered harbinger of viable democratic government, but from the findings of this study, we can assert that

democratic governance goes beyond formation of political parties alone. The active role playing by political parties, citizens' active involvement is a must.

References

- Abutudu, M. I. M. (1997). The Unfinished Transition: 1985–1993 in I. B. M. Bello-Imam (ed.) *Governance in Nigeria: Economy, Politics and Society in the Adjustment Years 1985 1995*, Ibadan: Stirling-Horden Publishers.
- Abutudu, M. I. M. (2013). Political Parties and Elections in Nigeria's Fourth Republic: A paper presented at National Conference on Political Parties and the Future of Democracy, NIPSS, Kuru Jos in collaboration with Democracy and Governance Development Project (DGD) ii of UNDP, 26-28 June 2013.
- Agbaje, A and Adejumobi, S (2006). Do Votes Count? The Travails of Electoral Politics in Nigeria. *Africa Development, Vol XXXI, No 3, CODESRIA*.
- Anifowose, R. (2004). Political Parties and Party-system in the Fourth republic of Nigeria: Issues, Problems and Prospects, in Olurode, L. and Anifowose, R. (ed.) *Issues in Nigeria's 1999 General Elections*. Lagos: John West Publications Ltd.
- Burke, E. (1962). *Reflection on the Revolution in France*: Gateway Edition Inc, Chicago, USA.
- Chafe S. K. (1994). The Problem of African Democracy: Experiences from the Political Transition in Nigeria. *African Zamani New Series*
- Dearth, Douglas H. (1996). Failed States; on International Conundrum. *Defense Intelligence Journal, Vol. 5 No. 2*.
- Diamond L. (1996). Towards Democratic Consolidation. *Journal of Democracy 7(3) 7-16*
- Dode R. O. (2010). Political Parties and the Prospects of Democratic Consolidation in Nigeria: 1999-2006. *African Journal of Political Science and International Relations, Vol. 495, pp. 188-194*
- Electoral Act, 2010*. Federal Republic of Nigeria Official Gazette.
- Emmanuel, Hansen (ed.) (1984). *Africa Perspectives on Peace and Development: The United Nations University Zed books Ltd., London & New Jersey*.

- Ibeanu O. (2013). Regulating Nigerian Political Parties: Role of the Independent National Electoral Commission. *A paper presented at National Conference on Political Parties and the Future of Democracy*, NIPSS, Kuru Jos in collaboration with Democracy and Governance Development Project (DGD) of UNDP, 26-28 June 2013.
- Kari A. G. and Uchenna E. E. (2011). Internal Party Democracy and political Stability in Nigeria's Fourth Republic: Issues, Problems and Solution. *Review of Nigeria Political Economy Vol. 1, No. 11, 2011*.
- Nnoli, O. (1985). *Ethnic Politics in Nigeria*. Enugu: Fourth Dimension.
- Nwaze, C. (2012). *Corruption in Nigeria Exposed with Cases, Scams, Laws and Preventive Measures*. Lagos: CSA.
- Nweze, Amedu (1993). Psychological Theories and Policing, in Tamuno T.N. (ed.) *Policing Nigeria: Past, present and future panel on policing Nigeria project*, Lagos: Malthouse Press Limited.
- Ojo, O. E. (2008). Vote buying in Nigeria. in V. A. O. Adetula (ed) *Money and Politics in Nigeria, International Foundation for Electoral System: Abuja*.
- Omilusi, Mike and Ajibola, O. P. (2016). Governance and Party Politics. *International Journal of Multidisciplinary Academic Research Vol. 4, No. 4*.
- Omodia, S. M. (2012). Election, Governance and the Challenge of National Integration in the Nigerian Fourth Republic. *British Journal of Arts and Social Science. 5(2), 307-314*
- Omotola, S. J. (2009). Nigerian Parties and Political Ideology. *Journal of Alternative Perspectives in the Social Sciences, Vol 1, No 3, 612-634*.
- Osabiya, Babatunde Joseph (2014). Democracy and Good governance in Nigeria. *Journal of Good Governance and Sustainable Development in Africa (JGGSDA), Vol. 2, No 3*.
- Randall, F. P. and Svasand, O. (1999). "Party Institutionalization and the New Democracies", Paper for the ECPR Joint Session of Workshops, Mannheim, 23-31, March.
- World Bank (1992). *Development and the Environment; World Development Report 1992*. New York: Oxford University Press.

Part Two
Social Psychology



The Impact of Community Based Rehabilitation (CBR) on Empowerment of Persons with Disabilities in Plateau State, Nigeria

JAMES DAVID LALU, ABUBAKAR OZEGYA
ALPHONSUS FAWAP YAKUBU
University of Jos, Plateau State, Nigeria.

Abstract. This study assessed the impact of Community Based Rehabilitation (CBR) on empowerment of persons with disabilities (PWDs) in Plateau State, Nigeria. It is hinged on Kirkpatrick (1959) evaluation model with descriptive statistics used as of evaluation. The data collected from the main study revealed that persons with disabilities who are receiving intervention in the CBR programme are not the same. Results indicated that five categories of persons with disabilities are receiving intervention in the CBR programme in Plateau State. They are those with hearing impairment, visual impairment, intellectual and physical disabilities as well as those with leprosy. It was further found that rehabilitation efforts are being provided in Plateau State where the main study took place. Findings further revealed that the CBR programme contributed to the empowerment of persons with disabilities in the study areas. The CBR programme provided training and sensitization programme for persons with disabilities, provided self-help groups, social mobilization of their rights, political participation, right to vote and be voted for and encouraged community advocacy. It was found that many persons with disabilities experience disempowerment both in the family and the society, some are over-protected where family members do most things for them and others are rejected and excluded from the community and other social activities because of stigma. It was also found that many PWDs were jobless. Consequently, this study recommends that the employment for persons with disabilities should be a top priority for government at all levels as well as the private sector. Stakeholders must ensure that empowerment must be about helping persons with disabilities to become people in the full sense of the word, with equal opportunities, rights and responsibilities living a life that is fulfilling and satisfying and contributing towards happiness, quality of life and community

development. Finally, the empowerment component should focus on the importance of encouraging persons with disabilities, their family members and communities to facilitate the mainstreaming of disability across each sector and to ensure that everybody is able to access their rights and entitlement.

Keywords: Community Based Rehabilitation (CBR), Empowerment, Persons With Disabilities (PWDs), Plateau State.

1. Introduction

Community Based Rehabilitation (CBR) is a strategy within community development for the equalization of opportunity, social integrity and rehabilitation of persons with disabilities. Rehabilitation can be described as the restoration of an individual suffering from an abnormality to normality or near normality. It is a process which enables persons with disabilities to reach and maintain their optimal physical, sensory, intellectual, psychological and social performance. Rehabilitation gives persons with disabilities the tools they need to reach their independence. Federal Republic of Nigeria (2010) defines rehabilitation as all measures aimed at reducing the impact of disabilities for an individual, so that the person can achieve a better-quality life and self-integration. Rehabilitation includes not only the training of persons with disabilities but also the intervention of the general system of society, adaptation of the environment, the protection of human rights and empowerment of persons with disabilities within the society.

Persons with disabilities are those who, because of circumstances of birth or life have physical, intellectual, social, sensory, or psychological

impairment that makes it difficult for them to live a normal life. Obani (2006) posits that persons with disabilities are those who are socially, psychologically or culturally disadvantaged. These include those who have hearing, visual, mental and physical (mobility) difficulties. Others are those with serious behavioural, emotional and attention disorders, including those with epilepsy, leprosy and street urchins that negatively affect their school life and learning. This group of individuals deserves good quality of life in the areas of health, education, livelihood, social development and empowerment as outlined in the CBR matrix

People with disabilities (PWDs) are among the poorest and least-empowered community members, especially in low- and middle-income countries (LMIC) such as Nigeria. According to the World Health Organization (WHO) and the World Bank estimates, they are about one billion people who experience some form of disability globally (WHO & World Bank, 2013) with some 80 per cent living in developing countries (United Nations, 2021). About 25 million persons with disabilities (PWDs) live in Nigeria (Uduu, 2020), which means that one in every eight Nigerians lives with at least one form of disability, with the most common of these been visual impairment, hearing impairment, physical impairment, intellectual impairment, and communication impairment. PWDs in Nigeria still experience challenges in accessing basic human rights services which include healthcare (including rehabilitation), education, employment, and social inclusion. These challenges persist despite the availability of the community-based rehabilitation (CBR) strategy which was developed by the World Health Organization in 1979. CBR is a strategy that is aimed at equalization of opportunities, improving access to services, poverty alleviation and social integration of PWDs. The initial strategy was focused on access to health and rehabilitation services (Como & Batdulam, 2012). The scope of CBR has changed since the 2006 United Nations Convention on the Rights of People with Disabilities (UNCRPD), to a matrix that includes education, livelihood, social integration and empowerment (Rule, 2013). Despite all these changes, PWDs remain in a poverty cycle and experience a gross infringement of their human rights, especially in LMICs (Iemmi, Blanchet, Gibson, Kumar, Rath & Hartley, et al., 2016; Gilmore, MacLachlan, McVeigh, McClean, Carr & Duttine, et al. (2017).

World Health Organisation, International Labour Organisation, International Disability and Development Consortium and the United Nations Economic, Social and Cultural Organisation

UNESCO (2010) states that CBR programme is geared towards persons with disabilities, their families and the community in which they live. The programme optimizes the person's functional ability and independence. CBR is implemented in Nigeria as a project and mostly initiated by international non-governmental disability organizations. Before the formal launching of the CBR guidelines in 2010 in Nigeria, there already existed CBR projects implemented in parts of Benue, Abuja, Bauchi, Ebonyi, Kaduna and Plateau States. Empowerment is the final component of the CBR matrix. It focuses on the importance of empowering persons with disabilities, their family members and community to facilitate the mainstreaming of persons with disabilities across each component to ensure that everybody is able to access their rights and entitlements (WHO, ILO, UNESCO, IDDC, 2010). Empowerment includes having a say and being listened to, self-power, own decision-making, have control, gain control or being free.

Many persons with disabilities experience disempowerment both in the family and the society. Some are over protected where family members do most things for them and others are rejected and excluded from community and other social activities because of stigma and discrimination. This means that persons with disabilities have very limited opportunities and choices. They become victims and objects of pity. The negative societal attitude towards persons with disabilities makes them feel disempowered, having low self-esteem, and feeling incapacitated. It is this experience of disempowerment that makes governments, organizations, and researchers to commence empowerment and intervention programme, (WHO, 1981). Thus, persons with disabilities receive these intervention programmes in different parts of Nigeria and particularly in Plateau state which merit evaluation.

Plateau State has been implementing the institutional rehabilitation strategy to disability inclusion with the establishment of the Government rehabilitation centre in Jos and the Blind craft centre at Zawan. With the growing inability of these facilities to provide any meaningful services, the introduction of the CBR programme by the Christofell Blinden Mission at the COCIN Hospital and Rehabilitation Centre Mangu was considered a novel approach, providing essential services to persons with disabilities in their communities.

The aim of this study is to evaluate the impact of Community Based Rehabilitation programme for persons with disabilities in Plateau State, Nigeria. Specifically, the objectives of the study are to find out the category and numbers of persons with disabilities receiving intervention in the study area and evaluate how persons with disabilities are empowered by the implementation of the CBR programme in Plateau State. The study provides answers to questions: (1) What are the categories and numbers of persons with disabilities receiving intervention in the CBR programme? and (2) In what way does the CBR programme impact on the empowerment of persons with disabilities in Plateau state?

Following this introduction, section two provides a literature review on the topic, that is, previous works on or related to the topic. Section three provides the methodology of the study, while section four presents the results and discussion. Section five provides the conclusion with policy recommendations.

2. Literature Review

2.1 Conceptual Framework

2.1.1 Concept of Community Based Rehabilitation (CBR)

The Community Based Rehabilitation (CBR) is a strategy developed to assist persons with disabilities to live a normal or near normal life within their communities using the community's local resources. This term has historical antecedents as discussed below. Community Based Rehabilitation is derived from important words, the "community" and "rehabilitation". In order to give a better understanding of the nature of CBR, it is quite significant to appreciate the two key words "community" and "rehabilitation". WHO (1981) defines community as consisting of people living together in some form of social organization and cohesion. Its members share in varying degrees, political, economic, social and cultural characteristics, as well as interest and aspirations including health. Community varies in size and socio-economic profile, ranging from clusters of isolated homesteads to more organized village, towns and city district.

On the other hand, rehabilitation is the restoration of an individual particularly those with disabilities to absolute normality. This may be in terms of

education, health, livelihood, social development and empowerment. According to WHO, ILO, UNESCO, IDDC (2010) in a joint position paper defines CBR as a strategy within general community development for the rehabilitation, equalization of opportunities and social integration of all people with disabilities. CBR is implemented through the combined efforts of disabled people themselves, their families and the communities, and the appropriate health, education, vocational and social services. Tom and Nicholas (2002) assert that CBR focuses on the ability rather than the disability, CBR is a reflection of the social model of disability. This notion entails that it is the society that deserve to be rehabilitated rather than the Person with impairment. By act of omission or commission, the society creates a lot of barriers either attitudinal or physical which impose activity limitation on the impaired. The removal of this barriers will provide succour and liberate the impaired from activity limitation.

2.1.2 Concept of Empowerment

The principle of empowerment connotes enabling persons with disabilities to join, mainstream and to participate more fully in society. This involves risk taking with others who will share in victories as well as in disappointment. Velema and Cornielje (2010) state that persons with disabilities seek empowerment by learning more and more to claim what is rightfully their own. In particular, they learn to ask for the realization of what by law has been accorded to them and to advocate new legislation where the rights of persons with disabilities are not secured. This also implies that gross violation of the rights of persons with disabilities is made known and perpetrators brought to justice. Empowerment aims at giving persons with disabilities the confidence to ask for and make full use of opportunities to be included.

In a related development, Bodang and Lalu (2015) note that empowerment is about helping persons with disabilities to become people in the full sense of the word, with equal opportunities, rights and responsibilities living a life that is fulfilling and satisfying and contributing towards happiness, quality of life and community development. For this to happen, persons with disabilities need information about what is possible, about services they can use and about rights they can claim. It may be saved to assert here that, among all the principles of CBR, three stands out. These are: inclusion, empowerment and sustainability which account for 90 percent of the information in the CBR guidelines. Many other principles may be validly added, but these will only

marginally increase one's understanding of what the guidelines are about (Velema & Cornielje, 2010).

2.1.3 Concept of Persons with Disabilities (PLWDs)

Persons with disabilities are those individuals who have one forms of cognitive, sensory, physical or psychological challenge or the other that impede their normal functioning and who are equally expected to live and learn within the locality. Obani (2001) describes persons with disabilities as those who are socially disabled. These include those who have serious behavioural, emotional and attention disorders that negatively affect their quality of life and learning. They include those who are socially stigmatized such as ex-convicts, former leprosy patients, former child prostitutes, street urchins and those with obvious physical sensory or mental disabilities. They include the following: persons with hearing impairment, persons with visual impairment, persons with physical and health impairments, persons with leprosy, and persons with intellectual disabilities.

2.2 Theoretical / Conceptual Framework

This study is hinged on Kirkpatrick (1959) evaluation model. This model helps evaluators to analyze the effectiveness and impact of a training programme for better improvement in the future. The model has four distinctive principles popularly referred to as levels of training evaluation, namely: Reaction, Learning, Behaviour, and Results. Reaction deals with how the trainees react to the training programme. It relates to the topic, materials, presentation and environment. The learning level helps the trainer to understand how the training is received by the audience. It emphasizes increase in knowledge as a result of the training based on the objectives. This is important because knowing what the trainees are learning and what they aren't will help to improve future training. At the behaviour level, the trainer evaluates how far trainees have changed. It looks at how trainees apply information learned from a given programme. At the result level, the evaluator analyzes the final results of training or programme. This includes outcome that has been determined to be good for the trainees.

This model can be applied to this study because the four levels are all relevant to this study. This is because the reaction, learning, behaviour and results levels are all used in the evaluation of CBR programme. There is the need to ascertain the reaction of persons with disabilities toward the CBR programme. Again, the educational opportunity and

learning condition of persons with disabilities are important in evaluation processes. It is equally necessary to ascertain the extent to which the trainees put their learning to use and the outcome of training received through the CBR programme. The researcher deems it necessary to apply the four levels of training evaluation models in this study.

2.3 Empirical Studies

Studies related to the relevance of Community-Based Rehabilitation programme for persons with disabilities have been documented. Similarly, evaluation studies and its impact have also been carried out by some researchers. Articles on the general objectives of the programmes have also been reviewed. Below are some of the articles reviewed:

Gari, and Patrick (1999) conducted qualitative research on the disability's paradox: high quality of life against all odds for persons with disabilities. The purpose of the study is to ascertain why many People with serious and persistent disabilities experience a good and excellent quality of life when to the surprise of most external observers these individuals live an undesirable daily life? A qualitative research design is adopted for the study. The researchers utilize a semi-structured interview with persons with disabilities selected through a snowball sampling strategy. Procedure for data collection examines the process in which the paradox is resolved in the minds of persons with disabilities. Simple percentage is used for data analysis.

The results indicate that 54.3% of the respondents with moderate to serious disabilities report having an excellent or good quality of life confirming the existence of the disabilities paradox. Analysis of the interviews reveal that for both those who attest to have a good quality of life and those who do not, the quality of life is dependent upon finding a balance between body and mind, a spirit in the self, and on establishing and maintaining relationship within the social context and external environment.

This study, through qualitative research says that research questions are used; these are not specifically captured in the work. Description of the designs, population and even procedures are not strategically described but mentioned. Individual variables dealing with the research are not categorically stated. These have implication for future researchers because the extent of the findings may not be easily linked to the objectives since the latter is not properly captured.

Furthermore, Bodang and Lalu (2016) investigated the role of traditional rulers in CBR programme in Plateau State. The purpose of the study is to identify the general roles of traditional rulers in supporting the CBR programme in Plateau state, their perception of persons with disabilities in their areas. Literatures related to CBR as well as the roles of traditional rulers in supporting CBR programme are reviewed. The study adopts the survey research design with a population comprising of traditional rulers, CBR field workers, parents of persons with disabilities, disabled people's organizations. A sample of 35 subjects participated in the study. They are selected through simple random sampling techniques. The study utilized the focus group discussion techniques to collect the needed data.

Findings show that there is a very low understanding of disabilities by the traditional rulers. However, majority of them are willing and interested in facilitating access for persons with disabilities in community development activities. The above study though directly linked to CBR evaluation, failed to state the research question or hypotheses that should guide the study. Similarly, the method of data analysis was not stated. These make it difficult for the reader or researcher to conclude whether the responses are statistically significant or not. However, this present study shall indicate and use plausible statistical package for data analysis.

Results indicate that not much literature is available on the role of traditional leadership in rehabilitation programmes and social welfare. Nevertheless, the traditional leadership is still present in contemporary Northern Nigeria. Some 'Sarakuna' improve the socio-economic position of persons with disabilities by functioning as mediators and by their ability to provide social insurance. NGOs are helped to access the community of persons with disabilities. They lack necessary skills and training to promote inclusion and rehabilitation of persons with disabilities. The authors suggest that Community Based Rehabilitation programmes should pay more attention to social contexts and work on specific context of traditional leadership. The researchers are able to present the purpose, design, population and procedures for data collection and findings. However, there is no mention or statement about the research questions, sample and method of statistical analysis used. The current study intends to fill these missing gaps.

Another study was conducted by Weerasingle, Fonseka, Dharmaratne, Jayatilake and Gielen (2015) on barriers in using assistive devices among persons with disabilities. The purpose of the study is to

identify and describe these barriers among community dwelling persons with lower limb disabilities in Central Sri Lanka. The study adopts the qualitative survey method. The populations are adults between 18 and 59 years of age in Kandy Municipal Council areas, in the Central Province of Sri Lanka. Purposive sampling is used to select 12 individuals with unilateral lower limb disabilities using a clinical examination and World Health Organization Disabilities Assessment Schedule 2.0 (WHODAS 2.0). Instrument used is an in-depth interview. A qualitative thematic content analysis is used to evaluate the interview text.

Findings indicate several barriers in using assistive devices such as unaffordable assistive technology like wheelchairs and artificial limbs, unavailability of appropriate assistive technology, difficulties associated with repairs and maintenance and problems in accessibility. Others are the psychological barriers and stigma in using assistive devices directly affecting their social lives and day-to-day activities. The authors point out that people with disabilities face multiple lower limbs disabilities in using assistive technology. These barriers need to be addressed by improving infrastructure and accessibility public awareness and funding.

Another study conducted by Lavasani, Wahat and Otega (2015) is on the workability of employees with disabilities in Malaysia. The study aims at evaluating the construct validity of Workability Index (WAI), core self-evaluation, scale and job in general index (JIG). The study adopts a cross-sectional survey design. The sample consists of 275 registered employees with disabilities. The participants are people living with physical, visual and hearing disabilities employed in either public or private sectors across Malaysia. Data is collected using a self-administered questionnaire which is translated to Malay language by a local expert. Both simple random and stratified sampling techniques are used for selection of subjects. Data is collected and analyzed using descriptive statistics, Pearson correlation and one way analysis of variance (ANOVA).

Findings indicate that 29.5% of the participants have poor levels of workability, while 35% have moderate levels of workability. Also, 49.1% of the participants have moderate levels of core self-evaluation and 70.5% exhibit high job satisfaction. Significant difference in workability is found in terms of age, level of education and employment status of the respondents. The authors point out that workability employees with disabilities do not seem to be

influenced merely by individual health status. Attitudinal and dispositional factors appear to have significant impact on their level of work.

Similarly, Badu, Opoku, Appiah and Agyei-Akoyere (2015) survey the financial access to health care among persons with disabilities in the Kumasi Metropolis, Ghana. The study adopts a cross-sectoral survey design with quantitative data collection method. A total of 255 persons with disabilities, physically impaired, hearing and visually impaired constitute the sample for the study. Multi-stage sampling techniques are used to randomly select five out of ten clusters of communities based on the definition of sub-metro. A simple random sampling is equally adopted to select participants from the communities.

A structured questionnaire is administered to the respondents. The questionnaire is developed in English but administered in the respondent's preferred dialect – English, sign language or Asante Twi. A professional interpreter assists in the study. Results of the analysis are generated using descriptive and analytical statistics comprising of simple percentage, mean, standard deviation and p-values. The findings reveal that there are more male than female participants, nearly one-third of them has no formal education and 28.6 are unemployed. The average monthly expenditure in healthcare is GHC21.56 (USD 6.0) which constitutes 9.8% of the respondents' income. Factors such as age, gender, disabilities type, education, employment and whether or not they stayed with family members have significant bearing on the average monthly expenses on healthcare ($p < 0.05$).

Similarly, transportation cost, the travel distance to facilities and the regular sources of payment for healthcare, have significant relationship with access to healthcare ($p < 0.05$). The authors assert that financial access to healthcare remains a major challenge for persons with disabilities. Measures to finance all healthcare expenses of persons with disabilities are urgently needed to improve their access to healthcare. The researchers are however unable to state neither research questions nor hypotheses, yet they assumed to have analyzed, interpreted and provided results in tabular form. This means that the study is not guided by any research question or hypotheses. In the present study, the researcher will draw-up research questions and hypotheses that will guide the study.

Furthermore, a study on inclusive society in Cameroon: understanding the perceptions of students

in University of Yaounde II about persons with disabilities is undertaken by Opoku, Badu and Moitui (2015). The purpose of the study is to examine the perceptions of the students in the University of Yaounde II about persons with disabilities in Cameroon. A cross-sectoral study design using quantitative methods is employed with a sample of students at the University. A questionnaire is used to gather information from 500 students selected by simple random sampling. The data analysis involved descriptive and inferential statistics.

Results show that among the participants, 57.8% were males, 89.2% are single and the average age is 24.9 years. Findings further revealed that 69.8% did not know about the actual population of persons with disabilities in Cameroon, though 14.6% have relatives with disabilities. None of the students perceived disabilities as a contagious condition and 79.8% agreed that education has influenced their perceptions about persons with disabilities. Gender and education level have significant relationship with changes in perception ($OR = 1.8, p = 0.01$ and $OR = 1.91, p = 0.04$). However, 13.5% are unwilling to work with a person with disability in the future.

The authors conclude that issues of disabilities have not been taken into consideration in Cameroon. Therefore, there is need for education towards disability. In addition, policy makers should include persons with disabilities into national strategic plans, in order to ensure an inclusive society. Despite the robust efforts the researchers put in this study, some of the scientific procedures are not reported. For instance, there is no research question; hypotheses and the instrument with its corresponding validation are not reported. These tend to affect findings since the authenticity of the instrument is not reported.

Similarly, Bowers, Kuipers and Dorsett (2015) analysed a 10-year literature review on the impact of Community Based Rehabilitation using data base source. The review is set out to find and assess the available evidence by looking at the attributable impact of CBR on quality of life for persons with disabilities. A thematic literature review on the impact of CBR in low to middle income countries is conducted. The review covered the period from 2002 to 2012 and the CBR matrix is utilized to provide structure for the evidence. Seven studies that investigated the impact of CBR interventions in developing countries are included. A modified harvest plot is used to summarize the strength and nature of evidence provided in relation to the CBR matrix. Both qualitative and quantitative designs are employed. Quantitative studies tend to focus on the

health domain, while qualitative studies generally focus on the social and empowerment domain. Frequency tables and bar chart are used to illustrate the outcome of the reviews.

Findings reveal that there is zero evidence of CBR impact found in the education domain, while very little evidence is found pertaining to livelihood for persons with disabilities. Overall, the evidence based related to the impact of CBR remains limited, both in terms of quality and robustness of design.

This study attempts a review of CBR programme on the lives of persons with disabilities especially following the CBR matrix. Unfortunately, the survey nature of the design did not give the reader opportunity of ascertaining the veracity of the findings. Neither research questions nor hypotheses are stated. There is no room for any instrument since the study is reviewed through internet database. Similarly, no evidence of statistical analysis is stated apart from representation of possible findings in tabular form. Findings are more of deductive than objective reasoning. Even though the CBR matrix is clearly figured out, there is no statistical certainty that the findings are a reflection of responses from the stakeholders. It is the desire of the present researcher that these gaps will be addressed in the current study which has similar characteristics.

Similarly, Heeren and Brakel (2014) investigate the perceived needs related to social participation of people with leprosy related disabilities and other people with disabilities in Cambodia. The purpose of the study is to describe the similarities and differences in perceived needs related to social participation of persons with leprosy-related disabilities and other persons with disabilities in Cambodia, and to suggest key interventions to promote participation in the community. The design of the study is a comparative cross-sectional design, population consists of persons with leprosy-related disabilities and other persons with disabilities living in several urban and rural areas of Cambodia. With 10 locomotive disabilities and 28 who are admitted, 65 participants with 10 locomotive disabilities constituted sample for the study. They are between 15-61 years of age. They are selected through convenience sampling. Data is collected through in-depth interviews and focus groups discussion. This interview is used on the international classification of functioning, disabilities and health (ICF) model of the WHO.

Results reveal that both groups of people with disabilities struggle with social exclusion in society,

People with leprosy-related disabilities in particular, live below the poverty line of United States Dollar 0.5 per day. Various rehabilitation centres provide vocational training and micro credit as economic rehabilitation, but these are not yet utilized by persons with leprosy-related disabilities. To overcome the difficulty in finding employment, they felt vocational training and microcredit to start business is required. The author concludes that both group of people with disabilities have similar needs to improve participation in social and economic life. Self-help groups have also proven effective in reaching for people with disabilities in rural areas, there should be formation of multi-disabilities self-help groups to empower all the affected people and help fight poverty.

Similarly, Chappell and Johannsmeier (2009) investigate the impact of Community-Based Rehabilitation as implemented by Community-Based facilitators on people with disabilities, their families and communities within South Africa. The purpose of the study is to find out the impact of CBR as implemented by mid-level rehabilitation workers known as Community Rehabilitation (CFRs) on people with disabilities, their families and the communities in South Africa. The study adopts a qualitative research design with emphasis on participatory methods. Data collection takes the form of individual interviews, focus groups and walks within 6 provinces of South Africa. Population is chosen through random quote sampling.

Findings show that Community Rehabilitation Facilitators (CRF) have a stronger impact on individuals with disabilities rather than the community at large. Various gaps are identified and are related to poor recognition of the scope of CRFs ability to carry out certain tasks. The authors conclude that although there are positive impacts, there are still a number of issues that need to be addressed. These include proper support of CRFs and inter-sectoral collaboration between government departments to ensure the future of CBR in South Africa.

This study is related to the current study because it ascertained the efficacy of CBR programme on persons with disabilities in South Africa. However, some of the essential information regarding the research process and validity of the study are not reported. The instrument and its validity, sample size and method of data analysis are not stated. This will make it difficult for readers to replicate the procedure.

Opoku, Alupo, Gyamfi, Odame, Mprah, Torgbenu and Badu (2017) investigated the family and disability: Highlighting gaps in achieving social inclusion in Ghana. The purpose of the study was to examine family support and its impact on the lives of persons with disabilities in Ghana. The study participants were 48 persons with disabilities—physical, hearing and visual disabilities who were members of disabled people’s organizations. They were selected through convenient sampling drawn from four districts in the northern region of Ghana. Procedure for the study included a consent letter and interview were conducted and recorded. Local Languages were translated into English and the services of interpreter for the hearing impaired were employed and the data were analysed using simple percentage method.

Results indicated that the families of the participants did not give them adequate support to access services that would improve their lives. For instance, limited access to education resulted in inability of participants to secure jobs. The authors concluded that without the primary support of the family, persons with disabilities might be unable to breakdown social barriers due to their inability to access education and other developmentally useful services. This study failed to report the design used and no research question or hypotheses was used in the study. Though results presented social issues that constitute barriers to inclusion, discussion was centred mainly on access to education which is only one component of the CBR matrix, thus other components of the CBR matrix such as livelihood, empowerment and health remains the gap that merits investigation. The current study shall dwell into these gaps for improvement.

Similarly, Chibaya, Chidiaya, Governances and Naidoo (2021) undertook a study from the University of Kwazulu Natal South Africa. The study was a scoping review aimed at mapping the evidence on strategies employed by countries in implementing the United Nations Convention on the Right of persons with Disabilities (UNCRPD) in Africa and the implementation challenges, also to analyse the initial country reports on the implementation of the UNCRPD so as to relate the report to other findings from the literature.

A three-step strategy was employed for search of information. The data base of springerlink and MEDLINE, a list of key words pertinent to the UNCRPD and its implementation in Africa were compiled. The search of key words was limited to the period of 2008-2019 and peer reviewed documents.

Literatures related to the topic were reviewed. The study adopted the preferred reporting item for systematic reviews and meta-analysis (PRISMA) extension for scoping reviews. A total of 107 sources were initially retrieved and after a process of screening and exclusion, 31 sources (11 research papers and 20 country reports) were included for inductive analysis.

Results showed that, there was evidence of implementation of UNCRPD in Africa, especially in the area of employment; however, there is unique contextual limitations in implementation of UNCRPD in Africa. The country report reflected similar implementation issues, thus identified in studies selected for this paper. On the bases of the findings, the researchers suggested that African Governments should broaden focus on implementation of other articles of the UNCRPD, the researchers have however failed to identify the instrument used and statistical technique used for the study. None of the tables report the statistical value that led to discussion making on each of the findings the current study shall indicate both instruments and statistical methods for data analysis in order to fill the gaps observed.

In a related development. Howard and Rhule (2021) investigated the socio-economic factors hindering access to healthcare by persons with disabilities in the Atlanta West Municipality, Ghana. The purpose of the study was to determine access to quality healthcare by persons with disabilities in the Atlanta west municipality of Ghana. A qualitative approach was adopted for the study. Purposive sampling was used to select the participant (person with disabilities and healthcare workers) data was collected through 10 in-depth interviews with health workers and 5 focus group discussions with persons with disabilities. Data was analysed based on the themes that emerged during discussion. Simple percentages were applied for analysis of the data.

Results revealed the major socio-economic factors hindering access to quality healthcare were cultural explanation of disability and its cause, stigmatization and attitudes of healthcare workers towards persons with disabilities. The economic factors that created barriers included costs of treatment and assistive devices, unemployment, poverty, and transportation problems. The study also revealed that the current health policies and subsequent health services were not adequately considering the needs of persons with disabilities. It was recommended that there is the need for a change in attitude by the general public towards persons with disabilities, government should

create awareness programme sensitise the public about causes of disability in order to reduce the view point of disability from the cultural perspectives.

The study however, failed to enumerate the research question and theoretical framework that guided the study. The study used simple percentage for data analyses, whereas this study shall utilize the means score technique.

Furthermore, Baart, Schippers and Meta (2019) undertook a study on quality of life of persons with disabilities in southern nations, nationalities, and people's region in Ethiopia, Addis Ababa. The purpose of the study was to find out the quality of life of persons with disability in Southern Nations, Nationalities and Peoples Region (SNNPR) in Ethiopia. One research question guided the study that 'what is the current quality of life of persons with disabilities in southern nations, nationalities, and people regions in Ethiopia. The world health CBR indicator survey was used to measure quality of life and the Washington group short set was included to allow disaggregation of the data by different types of function limitation. A total number of 966 persons with disabilities in 10 towns participated in the study. Interviews were largely conducted involving persons with disability in the study areas.

Results showed that the health conditions of 65.9% of persons with disabilities who were surveyed were generally good. Very few had significant level of education (16.5%). Only 6.75 were working for wages and 45.2% were reportedly working on their own account. Hardly, any of them (2.9%) stated that their money was sufficient for their needs. Only a small group (38%) felt valued in their community just over half of the respondents (56.6%) were members of the disabled person's organization (DPO) or any other self representing group. The authors concluded that those persons with disabilities scored extremely low in all areas of life measured with the CBR indicator survey; health, education, livelihood, social and empowerment.

Though the authors made use of interview schedule as instruments for data collection, the validity and reliability of the instrument were not reported. Similarly, the writer used a cross-sectional survey despite this current study adopted the evaluation design for its study.

Results on quality, variation and nature of CBR interventions showed that majority were implemented in Africa targeting all people with disabilities and frequently focused on topics of HIV/AIDs. These interventions were most commonly designed to

educate people with disabilities on issue of sex(usality), sexual abuse prevention or SRH. The study failed to report the statistical package used for data analysis even though findings were reported they cannot be substantiated statistically, the current study shall address this gab.

Most of the empirical reviews focused on evaluation of CBR programme to determine the areas of strength and weakness. Focus is also on finding out whether the programme meets the objectives and to ascertain the impact of the CBR programme on persons with special needs. As laudable as the findings of these studies are, many of them did not follow the components of empirical research despite the fact the findings are reported. The major gaps in the review centre on the fact that only one study focused on the use of CBR matrix and one of the recommendations is that subsequent researchers are encouraged to evaluate CBR programme base on the indices of its matrix.

Another gap from the literature reveals that, no evaluation study is carried out in the current study areas to the best of the researcher's knowledge. Most of the empirical reviews fail to indicate the research questions, hypotheses and statistical package used for the study. Most of the designs are quantitative in nature without the categorical indications of the types and procedures of data collections. Again, 90% of the empirical reviews are foreign based evaluation studies. This has implications for Nigeria's CBR programme because it is not known whether the CBR programme in Nigeria especially the current study areas are achieving their set aims and objectives and whether the beneficiaries are actually catered for in the study areas.

It is based on these reasons that the researcher intends to evaluate the impact of CBR programme on the quality of life of persons with disabilities in Plateau State of Nigeria.

3. Research Methodology

3.1 Population and Sample

3.1.1 Population

The population of this study was made up of 1,946 respondents. This was made up of basically, service providers (CBR Supervisor, Field Workers and Volunteers) and persons with disabilities involved in the CBR programme. This includes one (1) supervisor, five (5) field workers and eighty (80)

volunteers, while persons with disabilities were 874 from Mangu, 248 from Bokkos, 571 from Barkin Ladi and 167 from Pankshin Local Government Areas (LGAs) of Plateau State totalling 1,860 PWDs. Specifically, those persons with disabilities studied include the Deaf, the Blind, persons with physical Disability, those with intellectual disabilities and persons affected by leprosy. These Local Government Areas were chosen for the study because the CBR programme had been implemented there and thus was evaluated.

3.1.2 Sample

The researcher used the whole 1,946 participants for the study. 1,860 participants received the CBR programme intervention in Mangu, Bokkos, Pankshin and Barikin Ladi Local Government Areas (LGAs)

while 86 personnel were service providers who provide services covering the five components of the CBR matrix at different communities within the scope of this study. The adoption of the total population was necessary in order to give each participant the opportunity to partake in the study. Similarly, since it was a summative evaluation, the intention was to carry every participant along

The respondents were made up of adults with visual impairment, physical disabilities, intellectual disability and those with leprosy. It also includes a supervisor, volunteers and field workers who had provided services in the institution and communities over the years. It included those who were born with or acquired the disabilities later in life regardless of their degree of impairments. The table below shows the distribution of the sample.

Table 2: Showing Distribution of the Sample

LGAs	PWDs	Supervisor	Field Workers	Volunteers	Total
Mangu	874	1	2	37	914
Pankshin	167	0	1	8	176
Bokkos	248	0	1	15	264
Barikin Ladi	571	0	1	20	592
TOTAL	1,860	1	5	80	1,946

(Source: COCIN Hospital and Rehabilitation Centre, Mangu, 2018)

3.2 Sampling Technique

Purposive sampling technique was used for the study where the researcher adopted the entire 1,860 clients and 86 service providers for the study. This was essential so as to give each participant the opportunity of participating in the study for better generalization of findings.

3.3 Instruments For Data Collection

The data for this study was collected using two instruments. They are the Community Based Rehabilitation Questionnaire and Community Based Rehabilitation Rating Scale.

3.3.1 Description of the Instruments

1. Community Based Rehabilitation Questionnaire (CBR-Q)

This is a structured questionnaire with multiple choice options. The questionnaire had an objective and instructions for the participants which basically were to guide respondents on how to respond to the items. The instrument was divided into two sections. Section A elicited biographic information about the respondents such as gender, types of disability, age, local government, district and experience gained

overtime while Section B was devoted to issues fundamental to the study with 25 items on a Likert scale.

The questionnaire comprised five different sub-headings probing the components of the CBR matrix (Health, Education, Livelihood, Empowerment and Social). There was a total of 5 questionnaire items for each of the components of the CBR matrix hence 25 items in all. Each heading was equally focused on the five fundamental issues of the sub-components, for instance; the health sub-components consisted of health promotion, prevention, curative, rehabilitation and assistive devices. Education component also consisted of early childhood development, non-formal education, basic, higher and special transitory education. Others are livelihoods which comprised skills training; access to capital, income generation programmes, and open employment and economic/social protection. Empowerment comprised self-help groups, disabled people’s organization, social mobilization, political empowerment and language communication. The social component comprised legal protection, culture and religion, sports and leisure, relationship and marriage/family and personal assistance. Participants responded to each item accordingly. The instrument was in the form of Likert scale method of Strongly Agree (SA), Agree (A), Undecided (UD), Disagree

(DA) and Strongly Disagree (SD) have a rating point of 5, 4, 3, 2, 1 in sequence.

2. Community Based Rehabilitation Rating Scale (CBR-RS)

This was another form of a questionnaire with rating options such as Very Adequate (VA), Adequate (A), No Opinion (NO), Inadequate (IA) and Very Inadequate (VI). This was used depending on the implementation of each component. It took a form of an observational method where the respondents (supervisors, field workers, volunteers popularly referred to as CBR facilitators) used non-participant observation to evaluate the activities of the CBR programme provided to persons with disabilities in the study areas. The instrument has objectives and instructions and the researcher had mapped out the sub-themes of the five components of the CBR matrix and rate their implementation after observing the availability or provisions of each of these components and the impact on the quality of life of the research participants. The rating scales comprised of 42 items cutting across the five CBR programme components rated by the respondents (supervisors, field workers, volunteers popularly referred to as CBR facilitators). The rating scale was applied by the researcher and the trained research assistants to collect the needed data from the field.

3.3.2 Instrument Development Procedure

1. Community Based Rehabilitation Questionnaire (CBR-Q)

The Community Based Rehabilitation Questionnaire was developed after a comprehensive review of available literature on the five components of the CBR matrix (health, Education, Livelihood, Social and Empowerment). The researcher streamlined the variables in relation to the objectives of this study.

Secondly, the researcher generated the items of the questionnaire into a draft. This comprised each section of the components of the CBR matrix in relation to the quality of life expected of the study. This draft was subjected to the scrutiny of the supervisors and later given to three experts; one each from Rehabilitation Sciences Unit and Hearing Impairment Unit of the Department of Special Education and Rehabilitation Sciences and also one expert from Measurement and Evaluation Unit of the Department of Educational Foundations, University of Jos for validation. All the corrections and observations arising from the experts' judgments were effected accordingly.

Finally, the instruments were pilot-tested with a group of one hundred and fifty (150) respondents obtained from the Evangelical Reformed Church of God (ERCC) CBR programme in Alushi, Akwanga LGA, Nasarawa State which equally is implementing CBR programme with the same components in place. The essence of validation was to ensure that the instrument actually satisfies the objectives of the study. It was also to ensure that the content of the instruments was measurable to the needs of the study and the programme being evaluated.

2. CBR Rating Scale

The CBR Rating Scale was developed through review of similar Rating Scale instruments. The items of the instruments were identified and streamlined in relation to the research questions raised. These items were structured in the Rating Scale containing the variables under study and constructed into a questionnaire. This was presented to the supervisor for observation and comment and later to experts for further enrichment concurrently with the CBR Questionnaire. All the corrections observed were duly effected. The instrument was equally pilot tested concurrently with the CBR-Q to ensure its validity.

3.4 Validity and Reliability of The Instruments

3.4.1 Validity

There was a validation of the research instruments; the CBR questionnaire (CBR-Q) and the Rating Scale Questionnaire (RS-Q). This ensured appropriateness and adequacy of items in line with the contents of each CBR matrix and also ensured that the instruments measure what they purported to measure; they were subjected to content validity. The instruments for data collection were scrutinized by experts in Special Education and Rehabilitation Sciences and Test and Measurement. These experts were requested to assess and authenticate the appropriateness of the instruments in terms of contents of the CBR matrix as well as clarity of expression and language use. The instruments were submitted alongside the topic, objectives and the research questions in other to enable the assessors appraise the contents in line with the objectives of the study. Irrelevant and ambiguous statements observed by the experts were expunged and replaced for ease of understanding and enrichment of the instrument.

The content validation of the CBR-Q and RS-Q were judged to be adequate by the experts with a concordance score of 86% for CBR-Q and concordance score of 84% for the RS-Q respectively.

3.4.2 Reliability of the Instrument

The Cronbach's alpha method was used in this study. Cronbach's alpha is a measure of internal consistency, that is, how closely related a set of items are as a group. It is considered to be a measure of scale reliability, hence much applicable in this study. The Institute for Digital Research and Education (IDRE) (2009) reports that Cronbach's alpha is most commonly used in assessing the internal consistency of a questionnaire (or survey) that is made up of multiple options like the Likert-type scales and items. Cronbach's alpha can be written as a function of the number of test items and the average inter-correlation among the items. Below, for conceptual purposes, the formula for computing the Cronbach's alpha reliability is given below:

$$\alpha = \frac{N\bar{c}}{\bar{v} + (N - 1)\bar{c}}$$

Where N is equal to the number of items, \bar{c} is the average inter-item covariance among the items and \bar{v} equals the average variance.

Consequently, the reliability index for the CBR-Q was 0.83 and that of RS-Q was 0.78. These indicate that both instruments were valid and reliable since the indices were found to be high.

3.5 Method of Data Analysis

The data obtained through the questionnaires were analysed using descriptive statistics, the research instruments were analysed of mean scores and standard deviation using the SPSS Version 2.0. Hence, research question one was analysed using frequency counts and simple percentage. This was necessary in order to present the information in numerical perspectives and facilitating the readers understanding. The simple rules for decision making was that any mean score in the range of 3.00 and above was considered to be high and accept as high impact while mean score less than 3.00 was not considered for high impact but was noted. The formula for calculating mean score is given below:

$$\bar{X} = \frac{\sum FX}{N}$$

Where:

- \bar{X} = Mean score
- $\sum FX$ = Summation of frequency of score multiply by the midpoints
- N = Total number of the respondents

Similarly, the formula for calculating standard deviation is given as thus:

$$SD = \sqrt{\frac{\sum(X - \bar{X})^2}{n - 1}}$$

Where:

- SD = Standard deviation
- \sum = Sum of scores squared
- X = Score
- \bar{X} = Mean of distribution
- n = Number of cases

4. Results and Discussion

This chapter presented the results and discussion of findings. The results are presented in tables each according to the research questions raised in section one. There were six research questions posed to guide the researcher according to the CBR Components of the matrix. Data were analysed using mean and standard deviation, SPSS statistical package 2.0 was used. Total of 1,946 questionnaires were administered and 1,916 were returned and analysed which comprised 1,835 CBR-Q and 81 RS-Q.

4.1 Results

4.1.1 Research Question One

The research questions for the pilot study are the same as the ones stated in section one of the main study as stated below.

What are the categories and numbers of persons with disabilities receiving intervention in the CBR programme?

Table 3: Frequency and Percentage on Categories of persons with Disabilities

Types of Disability	Frequency	Percentage
Persons with Deafness	771	42.0
Persons with Blindness	165	9.00
Intellectual Disability	165	9.00
Physical disability	716	39.0
People with leprosy	18	1.00
Total	1,835	100.00

Table 3 shows the categories and percentage of persons with disabilities who received services from the cbr programme. thus 771(42%) were persons with deafness, 165(9%) were persons with blindness and 165(9%) had intellectual disabilities, 716(39%) had physical disability and 18(1%) had leprosy. this shows that there were more of persons with deafness and those with physical disability who benefitted from the cbr programme than other categories of persons with disabilities.

4.1.6 Research Question Six: In what way does the CBR programme impact on the empowerment of persons with disabilities in Plateau state?

Table 12: Mean and Standard Deviation on CBR programme and Empowerment of persons with Disabilities

S/No	On questionnaire	Empowerment Component	Response					\bar{X}	SD
			SA	A	U	D	SD		
		The CBR programme provides training and sensitization programme for persons with disabilities in the community	575	600	96	330	234	3.52	2.09
		Self-help groups of persons with disabilities are promoted through the CBR programme	800	515	55	190	275	3.75	3.00
		CBR programme prepares persons with disabilities for the social mobilization of their rights and privileges	719	692	130	100	194	3.90	3.31
		The CBR programme promotes the political participation of persons with disabilities	710	400	126	299	300	3.50	2.06
		CBR programme prepares persons with disabilities on the acquisition of language for effective communications	110	290	90	900	445	2.30	2.12
Grand Mean							3.39		

Table 12 above presents the responses of persons with disabilities on the impact of CBR programme on empowerment of persons with disabilities. Out of the one thousand eight hundred and thirty-five persons with disabilities that participated in this study had a grand mean of 3.39 which is above the acceptable mean of 3.00. This means that the empowerment component of the CBR programme had high impact on the quality of life of persons with disabilities in Plateau State. Such components with high mean scores are items 21, 22, 23 and 24. However, item 25 had low mean score below the acceptable mean of 3.00.

Table 13: Mean and Standard Deviation on CBR Rating Scale of Empowerment Component

S/No	On questionnaire	Empowerment Components	Response					\bar{X}	SD
			VA	A	No	IA	VI		
		CBR have sheltered workshop for PWDs	7	12	6	24	32	2.24	1.69
		CBR have tools in the workshop for PWD	10	11	4	23	33	2.28	1.17
		PWDs have a self-help group	25	38	6	8	4	3.89	1.66
		CBR provides political awareness	20	42	3	7	9	3.70	1.37
		CBR encourage PWDs to vote and be voted for	40	10	1	8	22	3.47	1.29
		PWDs express one's self	15	43	9	6	8	3.63	1.46
		CBR encourages community advocacy	23	34	4	7	13	3.58	1.30
		CBR encourage the pursuits of rights	9	26	5	21	20	2.79	1.35
		PWDs can read and write.	25	29	1	14	12	3.51	1.47
Grand Mean							3.23		

Table 13 above depicts the content and indices of the empowerment component as rated by the CBR facilitators which indicated that the grand mean score of 3.23 is above the acceptable mean of 3.00. This implies that the empowerment component of the CBR programme was rated to be adequate. Such items rated adequate are items 36, 37, 38, 39, 40 and 42. However, items 34, 35 and 41 were rated to be inadequate because they had mean scores that were below the acceptable mean of 3.00.

4.2 Discussion of Findings

The data collected from the main study revealed that persons with disabilities who are receiving intervention in the CBR programme are not the same. Results indicated that five categories of persons with disabilities are receiving intervention in the CBR programme in Plateau State. They are those with hearing impairment, visual impairment, intellectual and physical disabilities as well as those with leprosy. The data collected shows percentage, mean and standard deviation scores of respondents to questionnaire items. See table 3 for clarity of facts. From the data analyzed, all persons with disabilities who are receiving intervention in the CBR programme are not the same in number (Population).

Earlier, Obani (2006) stated that persons with disabilities are those who, because of circumstances of birth or of life have physical, intellectual, social or psychological impairment that make it difficult for them to live a normal life. These include those who have hearing, visual, mental and physical (mobility) difficulties that need rehabilitation. The author posited that these group; deserve good quality of life in the areas of health, education, livelihood, social development and empowerment as outlined in the CBR matrix. Thus, in-line with the definition of rehabilitation by the Federal Republic of Nigeria (2010) That rehabilitation is not only the training of persons with disabilities but also the intervention of the general system of society, adaptation of the environment, the protection of human rights and empowerment of persons with disabilities in the society. Rehabilitation efforts are being provided in Plateau State where the main study took place.

Findings further revealed that the CBR programme contributed to the empowerment of persons with disabilities in the study areas. The CBR programme provided training and sensitization programme for persons with disabilities, provided self-help groups, social mobilization of their rights, political participation, right to vote and be voted for and encouraged community advocacy. These responses were obtained from the questionnaire items as well as the rating scale administered. The mean and standard deviation scores are high enough to enable the researcher draw conclusion that the CBR programme contributed to the empowerment of persons with disabilities in the study area. See tables 12 and 13 for clarity of facts. Similarly, with the establishment of special, school in Sabon Layi, Plateau State and the subsequent establishment of the Plateau State Disability Rights Commission as well as the appointments of persons with disabilities into the

Commission, as honourable cabinet Commissioners, Special Advisers and Senior Special Assistants to the Governor of Plateau State, their political empowerment has been boosted. Empowerment has to do with having a say and being listened to, self-power, own decision-making, have control, gain control or being free. WHO, ILO, UNESCO, IDDC, (2010) refuted that many persons with disabilities experience disempowerment both in the family and the society, some are over-protected where family members do must things for them and others are rejected and excluded from the community and other social activities because of stigma, The Centre for Independent Living (2014) reported that employment for persons with disabilities should be a top priority. For disability advocates of America, only 37 percent of people living with disabilities are employed. This low percentage has very little to do with the United States struggling economy.

In a related development, Bodang and Lalu (2015) supported that empowerment is about helping persons with disabilities to become people in the full sense of the word, with equal opportunities, rights and responsibilities living a life that is fulfilling and satisfying and contributing towards happiness, quality of life and community development. Again, Kuipier (2014) supported that the essence of empowerment is to pave way for persons with disabilities and their families to take responsibility for their development within the context of general community development.

Cornielje and Veldman (2011) observed that while the first component of the CBR matrix relates to key development sectors, the empowerment component focuses on the importance of encouraging persons with disabilities, their family members and communities to facilitate the mainstreaming of disability across each sector and to ensure that everybody is able to access their rights and entitlement. Consequently, this study recommends that the employment for persons with disabilities should be a top priority for government at all levels as well as the private sector. Stakeholders must ensure that empowerment must be about helping persons with disabilities to become people in the full sense of the word, with equal opportunities, rights and responsibilities living a life that is fulfilling and satisfying and contributing towards happiness, quality of life and community development. Finally, the empowerment component should focus on the importance of encouraging persons with disabilities, their family members and communities to facilitate the mainstreaming of disability across each sector

and to ensure that everybody is able to access their rights and entitlement.

5. Conclusion and Policy Recommendations

This study assessed the impact of Community Based Rehabilitation (CBR) on empowerment of persons with disabilities (PWDs) in Plateau State, Nigeria. It is hinged on Kirkpatrick (1959) evaluation model with descriptive statistics used as of evaluation. The data collected from the main study revealed that persons with disabilities who are receiving intervention in the CBR programme are not the same. Results indicated that five categories of persons with disabilities are receiving intervention in the CBR programme in Plateau State. They are those with hearing impairment, visual impairment, intellectual and physical disabilities as well as those with leprosy. It was further found that rehabilitation efforts are being provided in Plateau State where the main study took place. Findings further revealed that the CBR programme contributed to the empowerment of persons with disabilities in the study areas. The CBR programme provided training and sensitization programme for persons with disabilities, provided self-help groups, social mobilization of their rights, political participation, right to vote and be voted for and encouraged community advocacy. It was found that many persons with disabilities experience disempowerment both in the family and the society, some are over-protected where family members do most things for them and others are rejected and excluded from the community and other social activities because of stigma. It was also found that many PWDs were jobless.

Consequently, this study recommends that the employment for persons with disabilities should be a top priority for government at all levels as well as the private sector. Stakeholders must ensure that empowerment must be about helping persons with disabilities to become people in the full sense of the word, with equal opportunities, rights and responsibilities living a life that is fulfilling and satisfying and contributing towards happiness, quality of life and community development. Finally, the empowerment component should focus on the importance of encouraging persons with disabilities, their family members and communities to facilitate the mainstreaming of disability across each sector and to ensure that everybody is able to access their rights and entitlement.

References

- Akuma, N. & Oteh, J. E. (2010). *Curriculum Development and Innovation*. Aba-Nigeria: Eagle Educational Publishers.
- Badu, E., Opoku, M. P., Appiah, S. C. Y., & Agyei-Okyere, E. (2015). Financial access to Health care among persons with disabilities in Kumasi metropolis, Ghana. *Disabilities, CBR and Inclusive Development*, 26(2), 47-64.
- Baart, J., Schippers, A, & Meta, M (2019) *Quality of Life of Persons with Disabilities in Southern Nations, Nationalities, and People of Regions, Ethiopia*. Retrieved from www.dcidj.org
- Bodang, J. R. & Lalu, J. D. (2016). *The Role of Traditional Rulers in CBR Programme*. A Paper presented at the Second Community Based Rehabilitation Global Congress between 26th – 29th September in Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia.
- Bowers, B., Kuipers, P., & Dorsett, P. (2015). A 10-year literature review of the impact of Community Based Rehabilitation. *Disabilities, CBR and Inclusive Development*, 26(2), 104-119.
- Chubaya, G. Chichaya, T.F, Govender, P.& Naidoo, D (2021). *Implementation of the United Nations convention on the right of persons with disabilities in Africa: a Scoping review*. Retrieved from www.dcidj.org
- Clark, D. C. (1974). *A prescriptive model of development or evaluation: some needed maturity*. Retrieved from <https://eric.ed.gov/?id=ED104916>.
- Como, E., & Batdulam, T. (2012). The Role of Community Health Workers in the Mongolian CBR Programme. *Disabil CBR Incl Dev.*, 23(1), 14–33 Available from: <http://dcidj.org/article/view/96>
- Corneilje, H., Conielje, M., Ayuba, S., Ayuba, M., Ibrahim, A., & Ngala, A. (2015). *Evaluation of 10 CBR programmes supported by CBM in Nigeria*. Final Report. Amsterdam: Enablement.
- Davis, G. (2014). *A History of the Social Development Network in the World Bank*, Washington DC: The World Bank Social Development Paper 56.
- Gilmore, B., MacLachlan, M., McVeigh, J., McClean, C., & Carr S, Duttine A, et al. (2017). A Study of Human Resource Competencies required to implement community rehabilitation in less resourced settings. *Hum Resour Health*, 15,1–14

- Iemmi, V, Blanchet, K, Gibson, L.J., Kumar, K.S., Rath, S. &, Hartley, S, et al. (2016). Community-based rehabilitation for people with physical and mental disabilities in low- and middle-income countries: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *J Dev Effectiveness*, 8, 1–21.
- Kirkpatrick, D. L. (1959). *Evaluating training programmes*. San Francisco CA: Berrett-Koehler Publishers.
- Lavasani, S., Wahat, N. A., & Ortega, A. (2015). Workability and employees with disabilities in Malaysia. *Disabilities, CBR and Inclusive Development*, 26(2), 22-46.
- Obani, T. C. (2001). *Preparing children with disabilities towards the Universal Basic Education Practitioners organized by Cerebral Palsy Association of Nigeria (CPAN) in collaboration with UNICEF, University of Ibadan, 13th – 15th February*.
- Obani, T. C. (2006). Special education and special educational needs. In T. C. Obani (ed). *Teaching pupils with special educational needs in the regular classroom*. Ibadan: Oluben Printers.
- Opoku, M.P; Alupo, B.A., Gyanmfi, N., Odame, L., Mprah, W.K., Torgbenu, E.E., & Badu, E. (2017). The family and disability in Ghana: Highlighting gaps in achieving social inclusion. *Disability, CBR and Inclusive Development*, 29(4) 4-59
- Opoku, M. P., Badu, E., & MOitui, J. N. (2015). Towards an inclusive society in Cameroon: Understanding the perception of students in University of Yaoundé II about persons with disabilities. *Disabilities, CBR and Inclusive Development*, 26(2), 92-103.
- Ozaji, E. D. (2005). *Special needs education and rehabilitation for beginner professionals*. Jos: Dekka Publication.
- Rule, S. (2013). Training CBR. Personnel in South Africa to contribute to the Empowerment of Persons with Disabilities. *Disabil CBR Incl Dev.*, 24(2), 6.
- WHO (1981). *Expert committee on disabilities prevention and rehabilitation report*. Geneva: WHO Press.
- WHO, ILO, UNESCO, & IDDC (2010). *CBR Guidelines: Introductory Booklet*. Veneva: WHO Press.
- World Health Organisation. (2011). WHO disability Report. Available from: <http://www.who.int/disabilities/world-report/2011/report.pdf>.
- Yekple, Y. E. (2011). Children with intellectual disabilities. In Y. E. Yekple & P. Deku (eds). *Special needs education, perspectives and insights: A Practical Guide for Teachers*. Tema-Ghana: Distinctive Publishing Ltd.



Influence of Family Environment on Patterns of Crime Charged among Nigerian Inmates of Correctional Centres in Anambra and Federal Capital Territory (FCT).

ENE N. OKORO

Federal Capital Territory Administration, Abuja, Nigeria

ANDREW E. ZAMANI, EMMANUEL O. ALHASSAN

Nasarawa State University, Keffi, Nigeria

Abstract. The Nigerian Correctional Centres is witnessing an enormous increase in people going into crime despite adverse consequences. The present study studied the influence of family environment on patterns of crime charged among inmates of Anambra and FCT Correctional Centres, Nigeria. The study adopted a cross-sectional survey design and also adopted a purposive sampling technique to select participants for the study. The entire population of inmates in the selected correctional centres was 2,971. Using an online sample size calculator, the calculated sample size was 333. This number was further proportionately distributed but 170 questionnaires that were adequately filled and returned were analysed. One hypothesis was tested using Chi-Square and the result indicated that 98(57.6%) of the inmates were charged with felony crime out of which 58(34.1%) were from adequate family environment and 40(23.5%) were from inadequate family environment. The result also revealed that 72(42.4%) of the inmates were charged with misdemeanour crime, of which 37(21.8%) were from adequate family environment while 35(20.6%) were from inadequate family environment. Generally, the results revealed that 55.9% of the inmates were from adequate family environment while 44.1% were inmates from inadequate family environment. The study concluded among others that family environment influence patterns of crime charged among inmates of the selected correctional centers in Anambra and FCT, Abuja. The study recommended that government through ministry of Humanitarian and Social Development engage and assign

professionals: Psychologists, Social workers, Clinical Psychologists and Forensic & Correctional Psychologists to families for need assessment, stress coping skills, rehabilitation and care and support services and as well would provide adequate and functional family environment services training and retraining on interpersonal relations, system maintenance and children's personal growth and development, among others.

Keywords: Influence, Family environment, Patterns of crime Charged, Nigerian Inmates, Correctional Centres.

1. Introduction

The family is the most basic and ancient of all primary institutions and remains the fundamental social unit in every society. Family has two basic functions, first is the socialization of children so that they can truly become members of the society and the second aspect is the environment stability of the adult personality of the society. The family individuals come from and the experiences therein have a profound and pervasive influence on their later behaviour as adults. This clearly indicates that the family has an important role to play in the life of every individual (Robertson, 2010; Akagu 2006; Parsons & Bales 2002). As well, family plays several significant roles for society, some of which include: family formation, economic support, nurturance, and socialization, as well as protection of vulnerable members (Shaffer, 2000). Regardless of this, it is

disheartening, that all criminals or offenders were born into one family or the other. It becomes worrisome of what becomes of our Nigerian family. In assertion, Nwosuji (2008) noted that Nigerian society recently is witnessing a high level of moral decay and there is an implosion in the number of youths and adolescents exhibiting anti-social and immoral behaviours, and Ziehl (2003), as such posited, that it is causing a drastic change in the quality and quantity of relationships in the family.

The family also, is the most important primary group in the society, the simplest and the most elementary form of society. It is the most basic of all social grouping and first most immediate social environment to which a child is often exposed. It is an outstanding primary group because, it is in the family the child develops his basic attitude through the process of primary socialization. Each child is born into a family which composes parents and possible others and this is because the children's lives are centred initially within their families and the family environment becomes the primary agent of socialization. The family environment involves the circumstances and social climate conditions within families. Since each family is made up of different individuals in a different setting, each family environment is unique. The kind of family environment a child is born into can set limit for life's adjustment (Isangedighi, 2011). It also provides the basis for individual's ability to behave and play a role during different activities.

Family is one of the prominent socializing agents in life. Environment on its own is the complex set of psychological, physical, geographical, biological, social, cultural and political conditions that surround a family, individual or organism and that ultimately determine its form and nature of its survival (World Bank 2001). Family instability and crime is prevalence, and has become a common phenomenon in Nigeria. It should be noted that a healthy family results in positive relationships and transactions; while negative family environment leads to negative relationships and transactions. Researchers, such as Fukuyama, (1999); Putnam, (1995); Whitley & McKenzie, (2005) in their studies argued that the family is the most fundamental source of social capital, and that positive family experiences and environments are associated with high levels of social competence, civic engagement, and trust and tolerance in social groups and institutions.

The family environment involves the circumstances and social climate conditions within families. The family environments can differ in many ways, for

example, on the basis of socio-economic level and parenting practices (Zastrow & Kirst-Ashman, 2013). In addition, family environment is the quality and quantity of socio-emotional support and understanding that parents provide to their children and share among siblings or other family members within the home. Bhatia and Chadha (2004) have illustrated eight aspects of family environment: cohesion, expressiveness, conflict, acceptance and caring, independence, active-recreational orientation, organization, and control. Cohesion (is degree of commitment, help, and support family members provide for one another (Moos & Moos 1986). Also Stokes and Grimard (1984) stated, that increased family cohesion is associated with increased support provided to individual children by family members, Moos and Moos (1986) stated, expressiveness (is extent to which family members are encouraged to act openly and express their feelings and thoughts directly).

Family and its environment can sometimes have certain levels of instability in children upbringings, and this has been described as crisis and changes in functional prerequisite of the family institution. Although, family environment can be appealing through constant interaction, intimate relationship, emotional bonding, and interdependency and shared responsibilities, it can also create tensions that result in violent behaviour between family members (Kratcoski, 1987). It is a paradox that although families normally provide nurturance, warmth and emotional support in our impersonal mass society, many families bring abuse despair and violence into the lives of one or more of their members (Reiss, 1980).

Crime today is common among the young people, many have been caught in one criminal behaviour or the other, such as kidnapping, armed robbery, internet fraud, drug abuse, assault, rape, theft, house breaking, forgery, larceny and culpable homicide, and even suicide. Operationally, crime is defined by us as behaviour of engaging or involving in crime or other criminal behaviours by means of betrayal, conspiracy, falsehood, force or pretence depriving the target population their peace and right as stipulated by law, and as well causing physical or psychological pains to humanity at large.

The family is no longer effective and stable as it used to be, and it leads resultant negative effects on the society. The onset of crime can be traced to a deterioration of family bond during childhood marked by a weakened attachment to parents in the family and belief in conventional values. The

beginning of crime is supported by residence in a family and social settings in which criminal values and attitudes can be learned and reinforced by criminal peers. Hence, defective family relationship has more effect among criminals than the non-criminals (Thornberry, 1987).

The prevalence rate of crime among the young and adults in Nigeria, respectively, is alarming. It leads to day to day death, arrest, detention, trial and conviction and admission of individuals to correctional centres nationwide as inmates, resulting from unknown gun men attack, kidnapping, child trafficking, armed robbery, drug distribution or trafficking, rituals and rape. This has raised serious concerns for worry to our great nation that researchers introspect for confabulations to searching for solution to redeem Nigeria from present and future calamity that crime posits to our nation building.

Essentially, we believe every nation building starts from family and its environment, and family is the root foundation for association and behavioural attributes or impressions individual children learn or keep and expressed in the larger society as young and adults respectively in forms of kindness and responsibility or delinquency and crime, resulting from the methods and nature of family environment both is nurtured.

The rate of family decay and irresponsibility today seem to contribute so much to crime in Nigeria. According to UNICEF (2020), the most common form of violence affecting children take place in a home and family environment. Also, UNICEF (2020) stated in their global databases that about three quarters of young children are subjected to violence discipline by their caregivers on a regular basis. In support of the report gave by UNICEF, parents and caregivers no longer seem to take responsibility in children upbringing, coordination and correction.

The environment cares less in helping family developing children's moral right and behaviour, and it is the right of a child to receive correction from elders where he/she erred. Kohlberg (1969), applied the concept of moral development to the study of criminal behaviour. He argued that all people travel through six different stages of moral development. At the first stage, people only obey the law because they are afraid of punishment. By the sixth stage, however, people obey the law because, it is an assumed obligation and because they believe in the universal principles of justice, equity, and respect for others. In his research, Kohlberg found that violent

youth were significantly lower in their moral development than non-violent youth, even after controlling for social background (Kohlberg, 1969).

Also, we think, family may possibly guide and give corrections to a child in the absence of the immediate parents and immediate environment. When children are denied such corrections, they gain access to live in total world of freedom and take charge of their own game, in doing something wrong believing the world is a place of absolute freedom and pleasure-oriented zone, where you are free to do what you wish to do at any given time you wish it is right to do it, irrespective of what the family, society and others think. These become pattern of behaviour such individuals gain approval, gratification to live, and therefore, seeing no resistance and interference in adopting such pattern of behaviour as a way of life.

In our observation, family irresponsibility and over protection of children by parents seem to be serious concerns in building family environment that protects the society against crimes. This irresponsibility makes non biological parents to be less concern in correction of children in the family. In olden days, if a child report back of a beaten or correction from an elder, the first question you ask "what did you do", before any other action. Today, parents take their children to fight or abuse the elders, even teachers that gave such corrections or disciplines. This irresponsibility gives children wild access to gain liberty control for such actions that gain parents' supports, and relatively for other behaviour that gradually leads to crime.

It was reported in the social media on the 21st of November, 2019, the 16-year-old girl that fixed eye lashes to school, on arrival the class teacher sent her home, when she got home and reported to her mother, the mother quickly took her to school, abused the teacher and warned the teacher not to dare her daughter and that her daughter did not use the teacher's money to fix it. There is an adage in Igbo land that "the child his father sends to steal, uses leg to breaking the door." Also, if a child passes an elder without regards or greetings, the elder passes the child without showing concerns of the dangers ahead" This phenomenon is the evidence of what happen to our families today, resulting to crime, and evident to high influx of Nigerian inmates in Correctional Centres Nationwide.

Several studies have been conducted on the pattern of crime among inmates in Nigeria. Take for instance, Abrifor (2019) in his research on effect of societal level factors on recidivism among inmates in selected

prisons in South- Western, Nigeria, using descriptive and explorative research designs found out that cultism/drugs, stealing/robbery, murder, fraudster/impersonation, and assaults/damages were the patterns of crime committed by inmates of the selected correctional centres in Nigeria.

In another related study, Oguntunde, Ojo, Okagbue, and Oguntunde (2018) conducted a study on the analysis of selected crime data in Nigeria, using descriptive and inferential statistics, found out that murder, arm robbery, assault, felonious wounding, man slaughter, bribery and corruption, burglary (including store breaking and house breaking) were pattern of crimes committed by Nigerian inmates among some selected correctional Centres.

Lastly, Abrifor, Atere and Muoghalu (2012) conducted a study on gender differences, trend and pattern recidivism among inmates in selected Nigerian prisons , using a proportional sampling technique found out that theft, stealing, armed robbery, burglary, and attempted murder cases were the patterns of crime committed among Nigerian inmates of the Correctional Centres.

1.2 Statement of the Problem

Crime consumes and remains the nuisance and a psychologically pandemic monster that Nigeria encounters in this modern era. Certainly, no individual seems like standing protected against the hostile possessions of crime. Indeed, crime is today a forceful disease that triumphs nearly in every single chunk of our national existence. The opposing possessions in the country have reached nearly prevalent magnitudes that seems like all hope is lost in the fight against crime in Nigeria. This titanic “pandemic” call crime ruins beyond comprehension the peace of its victims, it creates a lasting pain and stampedes the progress of our common national growth. Nevertheless, crime is overbearing, and it is significant to understand and disclose the factors that are abetting crime in the society (Demombynes & Ozler, 2005).

It is worrisome the rate at which young people who ought to be under the loving, caring and supervision of their parents in the family engage in crime. However, the researcher is interested in studying and understanding the influence of demographic characteristics and family environment on crime among the inmates in the correctional centres.

Currently, Nigeria is at the peak of atrocious and dreadful types of crime and the rate of these crimes,

such as, armed robbery, abduction, human trafficking, banditry-kidnapping, unknown gun men and terrorism just to mention a few, become nightmares in different parts of the country, and very frightening that every geopolitical zone and ethnic group in Nigeria wail for this “titanic psychological pandemic” called, crime.

However, the unequalled epidemic of kidnappings, unknown gun men, terrorism and other criminal behaviours are alarming, and making individual psyche to ponder “why crime”, seek for an answer and consider a significant question, “Do individuals perpetrating these atrocities come from a family or family environment at all”? The present study sought to provide an answer to that, as there is paucity of literatures to that effect.

1.3 Research Hypothesis

There will be a significant influence of family environment on patterns of crimes charged to the inmates of the Correctional centres.

2. Research Methodology

This section deals with research design, population, sample and sampling techniques, methods of data collection, procedure, techniques for data analysis and justification of methods.

2.1 Research Design

This study used a cross-sectional survey design; this helps the research study to take place at a single point in time by giving researcher a short time process to cover a particular population within a short possible time. The design does not involve manipulating variables, it is often considered to look at prevailing characteristics in a given population and, as well, it allows researcher to look at numerous demographic characteristics at once, (Sex, gender, age, religion, education, criminal charge, etc.). Also, the cross-sectional research design provides information about what is happening in a current population. In this study, the cross-sectional design was adopted to uncover the influence of demographic characteristics and family environment on crime among Nigerian inmates of Anambra (Awka & Onitsha) and FCT (Kuje & Suleja) Correctional Centers.

2.2 Population, Sample and Sampling Techniques

The population of inmates in Anambra Correctional Centres was 1,259 and FCT Correctional Centres was made up of 1,712 inmates as at the time of data

collection. This gave a total population of 2,971 inmates in the Nigerian Correctional Services Centres of interest. To get the required sample size, the study adopted an online sample size calculator (www.surveysystem.com). Afterward, the sample size was proportionately distributed. The population was calculated at 5% margin of error, confidence interval of 95% and a predetermined response distribution of 50%. Based on the calculation, three hundred and thirty-three (333) sample size were generated. Three hundred and thirty-three questionnaires were administered to the participants, and at the end of data collection, one hundred and seventy (170) questionnaires were found useful as other questionnaires were incorrectly filled. The study adopted a purposive sampling technique. In purposive sampling technique, a particular case is chosen because it illustrates some features or process that is of interest for a particular study (Neuman, 2000; Strydom & Venter, 2002).

2.3 Methods of Data Collection

Two instruments were used in the study; Family Environment Scale (FES) and Psychopathic Deviant (PDS) Scale. Family environment was assessed using the Family Environment Scale (FES), a 50-item inventory developed by Moos & Moos (1981). The Family Environment Scale (FES) is a 50-item inventory developed by Moos & Moos (1981) to measure the social environment characteristics of the family which focuses on the measurement and description of interpersonal relationships (IR) among family members, on the directions of personal growth (PG) which are emphasized in the family, and on the basic organizational structure or system maintenance (SM) of the family (Moos, Insel, & Humphrey, 1979). Also, FES is intended to measure the real/actual form (Form R), ideal/preferred form (Form I), and expected/likely form (Form E) family-social environments (Moos & Moos, 2009). The scale places interest on the level of relationship/difference between individual family members, like individual children and parents, in regard to current perceptions they have, ideal preferences, and expectations of their families-social environment. However, the FES is suitable for understanding how individual family members perceive their family environment and how individual member's behaviour affect the individual family unit and society at large. In other words, FES intend to measure and highlight the influence of family environment on crime among inmates of Correctional Centres.

The three scales is made up of 10 subscales, IR; Cohesion, Expressiveness, & Conflict, PG;

Independence, Achievement-orientation, Intellectual-cultural orientation, & Moral-religious Emphasis, and SM; Family Organization & Control subscales. It is as well measures what individuals perceive as their type of family environment, with its three principal climate dimensions of family environment: interpersonal relationships (IR)-measures with items 1, 6, 9, 10, 12, 14, 19, 20, 22, 23, 25, 27, 28, 30, 31, 32, 34,38, 40, 44, 46 & 49; system maintenance (SM)-measures items 2, 4, 5, 11, 13, 15, 16, 29, 33, 35, 37,41, 42, 43, 47,& 48; while personal growth (PG)-measures with items 3, 7, 8, 17, 18, 21, 24, 26, 36, 39, 45, & 50 respectively. Moos (1979) provided the original Psychometric properties where a sample of 73 two-parent and 19 single-parent families were studied. Mothers and fathers completed the FES questionnaire while the child within the family environment closest to 11 years old was as well administered the FES in an interview.

Moos reported initial internal consistency coefficient estimates (Kuder-Richardson 20s) between .64 and .79 for the scale. Also, provided the content validity, test-retest reliability and normative score of the instrument using Nigerian samples. Using Law she (1975) minimum values of content validity ratio per item at $P < 0.5$, a score of 0.99 and above of the judges agreement as to the relevance of an item was used as the criterion for accepting an item. The whole 50 items were included in the final version. Test-retest reliability was conducted and a coefficient of 0.77 was obtained.

Crime was assessed by the Psychopathic Deviant (PD) Scale, a 72-item inventory developed by (Hathaway & Mckinley, 1967). It consists of 72-items derived from 4 sub scales of the Minnesota Multiphasic Personality Inventory (MMPI). It is administered as an independent test because of its multiple values in assessing different populations. Out of the 72-items, 51 are designed to obtained clinical information about client's personality while 30 of the items constitute the K scale which is one of the correct/validity scales of MMPI designed to assess the extent to which a client truthfully responded to items of the whole test.

In terms of scoring the PD Scale, 1 point for each of the following items shaded are awarded: True;7,9,10,11,12,13,15,21,22,23,25,27,28,29,31,33, 34,35,37,39,40,45,50,59,60,61,62,63, and 67. False; 1,6,8,14,18,24,26,30,32,38,43,44,49,51,52,53, 58,64,65, and 66. K scale awarded 1 point for following items shaded: True – 5, 39, 40, and 45. False – 1,2,3,4,16,17,18,19,20,41,42,43,46,47,48,49,54,55,56

,57, 58,68,69,70,71, and 72. Hathaway and Mckinley, (1967) provided the reliability coefficient of the instrument to be .80 for PD scale and .76 for K scale.

2.4 Validity of Research Instruments

A pilot study was conducted using 50 inmates from Nasarawa Correctional centre. The participants in the study were randomly sampled using a systematic sampling technique to select inmate from the Correctional centre’s Record Registers. The study adopted a test re-test reliability method to revalidate the two instruments: Family Environment Scale (FES) and Psychopathy Deviant Scale (PDS).

The results of the pilot study revealed the following: The reliability analysis for the index of Family Environment obtained a Cronbach’s Alpha Reliability Coefficient for the full scale as 0.752, mean of 32.16, and standard deviation of 6.447 and variance of 41.506. Thus, the results of the subscale shows that interpersonal Relationship (22-items) obtained a Cronbach’s Alpha Reliability Coefficient of .582, Mean of 12.66, Standard Deviation (SD) of 3.280 and variance of 10.760; System Maintenance (16-items), obtained a Cronbach’s Alpha Reliability Coefficient of 0.567, mean of 10.84, standard deviation of 2.510 and variance of 6.300 and Personal Growth (12-items), obtained a Cronbach’s Alpha Reliability Coefficient of 0.531, mean of 7.64, standard deviation of 2.275 and variance of 5.174.

The reliability analysis for the index of Psychopathy Deviant Scale obtained a Cronbach’s Alpha Reliability Coefficient of 0.788, mean of 39.02, standard deviation of 8.508 and variance of 72.387.

The results of the social demographic characteristics of the participants revealed that 46 male and 4 female inmates participated in the study where 28 inmates were adolescents between the 19-29 years and 22 inmates were adults between 30-61 years. Education: Primary 3, SSCE 33 inmates, ND/NCE 7 and BSc. /HND 7 inmates. Norms for interpretation indicates for Family Environment Scale is a mean score of 32.16 (male=31.65 and female= 38.00); for age: adolescent is 32.00 and adult is 32.36. For Crime (PD-Scale) is a mean score of 39.02 (male=39.13 and female=37.75); for age: adolescent is 40.00 and adult is 37.77.

2.4 Techniques for Data Analysis

Descriptive statistics and inferential statistics were used to analysed stated hypothesis.

3. Data Analysis and Results

The hypothesis stated that, there will be a significant influence of family environment on the patterns of crime charged to the inmates of the correctional centres. This hypothesis was tested using Chi-Square test in the table below:

Influence of Family Environment on the Pattern of Crime Charges

Crime Charges	Family Environment		Total
	Inadequate (< 28 score)	Adequate(>= 28)	
Felony	40(23.5%)	58(34.1%)	98(57.6%)
Misdemeanour	35(20.6%)	37(21.8%)	72(42.4%)
Total	75(44.1%)	95(55.9%)	170(100%)

The table above shows the frequencies and percentages of the pattern of crime charges and family environment to reveal the influence of these variables among inmates. Thus, the results showed that 98(57.6%) of the inmates were charged with felony crime out of which 58(34.1%) were from adequate family environment and 40(23.5%) were from inadequate family environment. The result also revealed that 72(42.4%) of the inmates were charged with misdemeanor crime, of which 37(21.8%) were from adequate family environment while 35(20.6%) were from inadequate family environment. Generally, the results revealed that 55.9% of the inmates were from adequate family environment while 44.1% were inmates from inadequate family environment. With this result, regardless of the type of family

environment a person comes from, crime could be perpetrated in the society.

4. Discussion of Findings

The result of hypothesis one revealed that the pattern of crime charges was predominantly influenced by family environment among inmates. The study found out that there was presence of crime across the scales of family environment. It indicated that 23.5% (Felony) and 20.6% (Misdemeanour) came from inadequate family environment respectively while 34.1% (Felony) and 21.8% (Misdemeanour) came from adequate family environment respectively. We can infer based on the result of the present study that various crimes committed by inmates are patterned after stealing, cultism, murder, fraud/impersonation,

armed robbery, assault, felonious wounding, bribery and corruption, etc. All these are classified as felony and misdemeanour respectively and this present study supports the results of Abrifor, (2019); Oguntunde et al., (2018); and Abrifor et al., (2012).

The result of the present finding also supports the research of Kierkus, Johnson, and Hewitt (2010) who indicated that family environment predicts patterns of crime. Though, the result indicated that family environment did not statistically influence pattern of crime charges among the inmates, this might be as a result of prevalence crime within family environment, learned behaviour or interest on setting preferred crime, crime profit-worth system in a setting, and the profits or benefits the individuals set to achieve that motivate individuals in a setting environment, states or zones to engaging to setting crimes seen as pattern of crime charged among the inmates of Correctional centres in Nigeria. It was discovered in study, Gottfredson and Hirschi (1990) stated, that crime is a style or pattern of behaviour characterized by self-centeredness, indifference to the suffering and needs of others, and low self-control. This can be observed in the classic pattern of crime in all states and geopolitical zones of Nigeria. Every part of the country has a setting crime that seen to be enterprising and rewarding forcing other part of the country to engaging in similar crime.

The crimes looting of treasury in the government, the kidnapping, armed robbery and unknown gun men in the South East, militancy, child trafficking and Kidnapping in the South-South, rituals, rape, armed robbery and kidnapping in the South West, banditry, kidnapping and ransom payment, armed robbery in the North Central, Boko-haram, terrorism, banditry, kidnapping and ransom payment in the North East and North West show that every part of the country has a pattern of crime they engage. In a study, family environment, Pratt, Gau and Franklin (2011) in validation posited that “the more significant an individual’s values are in relation to a certain crime, such as theft or rape, the less expected the individuals are engaged in the same crime.

In other word, adequate family environment discourages crime or promotes positive behaviour among family members and inculcate a sustainable value with conforming lifestyles to individuals which often stimulate family members’ conscience against crime, while inadequate family environment encourages and promotes crime among family members. This empirical proof shows the family environment individuals come from and the experiences therein have a profound and pervasive

influence on their later behaviour as adults. This clearly indicates that the family has an important role to play in the life of every individual (Akagu, 2006; Parsons & Bales 2002; Robertson, 1987).

Similarly, Isangedighi, (2011) stated that kind of family environment a child is born into sets the limit for life’s adjustment. Also offers the basis for one’s ability to behave and function during different activities. It is believed that a destructive and disturbed family can have a significant influence on socialization because the family is the primary unit in which individuals learn the values, attitudes, patterns and processes that guide their behaviours throughout their lives (Lowie, 1979). Family instability and crime is prevalence, and has become a common phenomenon in Nigeria.

5. Conclusion

Based on the findings of the present study, the paper concluded that pattern of crimes among inmates such as stealing, cultism, murder, fraud/impersonation, armed robbery, assault, bribery and corruption, arson, kidnapping, drugs, manslaughter, illegal possession of firearm. Cybercrime, and terrorism have causal-relationship with the family.

6. Recommendations

In keeping with the content and context of the current study, we made the following recommendations:

That government through ministry of Humanitarian and Social Development engage and assign professionals: Psychologists, Social workers, Clinical Psychologists and Forensic & Correctional Psychologists to families for need assessment, stress coping skills, rehabilitation and care and support services and as well would provide adequate and functional family environment services training and retraining on interpersonal relations, system maintenance and children’s personal growth and development, among others.

Government considerations to establish family environment Management Agency in the Ministry of Humanitarian and Social Development that would provide family functional services for training, retraining and capacity building for parents or caregivers on interpersonal relations, system maintenance and children’s personal growth.

References

- Abrifor, C.A. (2019). Societal level factors and Recidivism among Inmates in selected Prisons in South-Western, Nigeria. *African Journal for the Psychological Study of Social Issues*. Vol.22No.2.
- Abrifor, C.A., Atere, A. & Muoghalu, C. (2012). Gender Differences, Trend and Pattern Recidivism among Inmates in Selected Nigerian Prisons. *Psychology. European Scientific Journal*, ESJ. DOI: [10.19044/V8N24P%P](https://doi.org/10.19044/V8N24P%P)
- Akagu, A.H. (2006). The impact of Family Instability on Youth Crime: A Case Study of Ilorin Metropolis. An Unpublished B.Sc Thesis of the Department of Sociology, University of Ilorin.
- Bhatia, H., & Chadha, N. K. (2004). Family Environment Scale. National Psychological Corporation, Agra.
- Demombynes, G. & Ozler, B. (2005) Crime and Local Inequality in South Africa, *Journal of Development Economics*, 76, 265–292.
- Fukuyama, F. (1999). *The Great Disruption: Human Nature and the Reconstitution of Social Order*. New York: Free Press.
- Gottfredson, M., & Hirschi, T. (1990). *A General Theory of Crime*. Stanford, CA: Stanford University press.
- Hathaway, S. R., & McKinley, J. C. (1967). *The Minnesota Multiphasic Personality Inventory Manual*. New York: Psychological Corporation.
- Hirsch, T. (1969). *Causes of Delinquency*. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Johnson, B.R., David B.L., Spencer D.L., & Sung J.J. (2000). Escaping from the crime of inner cities: Church attendance and religious salience among disadvantaged youth. *Justice Quarterly* 17: 377–91.
- Judge, S. I. (1999). Eastern European adoptions: Current status and implications for intervention. *Topics in Early Childhood Special Education* 19, 244–252.
- Kierkus, C.A., Johnson, B.R., & Hewitt, J.D. (2010). Cohabiting, family and community stressors, selection, and juvenile delinquency. *Criminal Justice Review*, 35(4), 393-411.
- Kohlberg, L. (1969). *Stages in the Development of Moral Thought and Action*. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston.
- Kratcoski, P. C. (1987), Families who Kill: Marriage and Family Review, *Journal of Social Issues* 12 (2).
- Moore, A., Stambrook, M., & Peters, L. (1993). Centripetal and centrifugal family-life cycle factors in long-term outcome following traumatic brain injury. 7, 247–255.
- Moos, R. H., & Moos, B. S. (2009). *Family Environment Scale manual and samples set: Development, applications and research*. Mind Garden Inc. Palo Alto, CA.
- Moos, R. H., and Moos, B. S. (1981). *Family Environment Scale Manual*, Consulting Psychologists Press, Palo Alto, Calif., (in press).
- Moos, R. H., Insel, P.M., & Humphrey, B. (1979). *Preliminary Manual for Family Environment Scale*. Work Environment Scale Group, Environment Scale. Palo Alto, CA: Counselling Psychologists Press.
- Moos, R., & Moos, B. (1986). *Family Environment Scale manual*, (2nd edition). Palo Alto, CA: Consulting Psychologists Press.
- Neuman, W. L. (2000). Qualitative and Quantitative Research Design. *Journal of Social Research Methods: Qualitative and Quantitative Approach* 1, 121-155
- Nwosuji, E., (2008). The role of Husband & Wife in contemporary Nigeria society. At: <http://nigsocioculture.blogspot.ro/2008/08/role-of-husband-wife-in-contemporary.html> Accessed 19 July 2017.
- Oguntunde, P.E., Ojo, O.O., Okagbue, H.I. & Oguntunde, O.A. (2018). Analysis of Selected Crime Data in Nigeria. *Elsevier. Data in Brief* 19: 1242–1249.
- Okoro, E.N., Zamani, A.E., (2022). Influence of Family Environment on Crime among Nigerian Inmates Centres in Anambra and Federal Capital Territory. *International Journal of Management, Social Sciences, Peace and Conflict Studies (IJMSSPCS)*, 5 (1), 95-105;ISSN:2682-6135
- Parsons, T. & Bales, R. F. (2002). *Family: Socialization and Interaction Process* (1st ed.). International Library of Sociology. New York: Routledge and Kogan Ltd.
- Parsons, T. (1961). *An Outline of the Social System*. In T. Parsons, E. Shils, K.D. Naegle & J. Pitts (Eds.), *Theories of society* (pp. 36–40). Glencoe, IL: The Free Press.
- Pratt, T., Gau, J., & Franklin, T. (2011). *Key Ideas in Criminology and Criminal Justice*. Los Angeles: SAGE.
- Putnam, R. (1995). Bowling alone: America’s declining social capital. *Journal of Democracy*, 6(1), 65–78.
- Reiss, I. L. (1980). *The Family System in America*, (3rd ed.) New York. Worth Publisher Inc.

- Robertson, I. (1987) *Sociology* (3rd ed.) USA: Worth Publishers Inc.
- Robertson, R.P., (2010). Family is for life: Connections between childhood family experiences and wellbeing in early adulthood. Article in *Family matters*, January 2010. Melbourne, Vic.
- Shaffer, D.R., 2000. *Social and Personality Development* (4th ed.). Belmont, CA: Wadsworth.
- Stokes, J.P., & Grimard, W.D., (1984). The Inventory of Socially Supportive Behaviors: Dimensionality, prediction, and gender differences. *American Journal of Community Psychology*, 12(1), 53-69).
- Strydom, H. and Venter, L. (2002). Sampling and Sampling Methods. In De Vos, A.S., (Ed.), *Research at Grass Roots: For the Social Sciences and Human Service Profession*, Van Schaik, Pretoria, 197-211.
- Thornberry, T. P. (1987). Toward an interactional theory of delinquency. *Criminology* 25, 863–891.
- UNICEF, (2020). *Designing parenting programmes for violence prevention: A Guidance Note*. Big Yellow Taxi, Inc.
- Whitley, R., & McKenzie, K. (2005). Social capital and psychiatry: Review of the literature. *Harvard Review of Psychiatry*, 13(2), 71–84.
- World Bank. (2001). *The World Bank Annual Report 2001: Volume 1. Year in Review*. WashingtonDC.WorldBank.<https://openknowledge.worldbank.org/handle/10986/139> License:CC BY 3.0 IGO.
- Youngblade, L. M., Theokas, C., Schulenberg, J., Curry, L., Huang, I., & Novak, M. (2007). Risk and promotive factors in families, schools, and communities: A contextual model Understanding Human Behavior in the Social Environment, Australia; Belmont, CA: Brooks/Cole. (WHO).
- Zastrow, C., & Kirst-Ashman, K. K. (2013). Schooling. *Journal of Educational Psychology*, 89(3), 538-548.
- Ziehl, S.C., (2003). Forging the links: Globalization and family patterns. *Society in Transition*, 34(2), pp.320-337.



Effect of Cognitive Behavioural Therapy on Reducing Marital Instability among Secondary School Teachers in Gombe Metropolis, Gombe State, Nigeria

HAUWA ABDULLAHI MUHAMMAD
Federal University Kashere, Gombe State, Nigeria

SUSAN O. KOLAWALE, GRACE O. MOMOH
University of Jos, Nigeria

Abstract. The study examines the effect of Cognitive behavioural therapy (CBT) on reducing marital instability among secondary school teachers in Gombe metropolis, Gombe State, Nigeria. The study adopted the pretest-posttest, control group and experimental design, a sample of 90 teachers was identified as having marital issues using marital spouse screening questionnaires (MSSQ). participants were randomized into two groups experimental group and control group; the experimental group were treated with cognitive behavioural therapy for six weeks. While the control group received psychological talk on environmental sanitation. the marital spouse screening questionnaire (MSSQ).and marital instability reduction questionnaire (MIRQ)were administered before and after the experimental programmed. The population of the study consisted of all the teachers in secondary school having marital instability issues, two research questions and two null hypothesis were formulated and tested at 0.05 level of significance. Data collected were analyzed using mean, standard deviation, t test and independent test. The reliability was established using the cronbach alpha at $r = .80$, $P < 05$ level of significance. Result showed that cognitive behavioural therapy (CBT) has significant efficacy on reducing marital instability among secondary school teachers as determined by their pretest and post test mean scores, thus CBT also had significant effects on the experimental groups based on the findings. Recommendations were made teachers with marital instability should be encouraged to visit counselors or psychotherapist to receive psycho therapeutic training skills on CBT workshop and seminar should be organized to help train married teachers and unmarried teachers on

issues concerning marital relationship affecting their homes

Keywords: Cognitive Behavioural Therapy, Marital Instability, Reduction.

1. Introduction

Marriage is all about love, trust, commitment and a unique spiritual and mutual connection between two unrelated matured male and female who agreed to live together as husband and wife. Nwokolo (2012) states that marriage is a relationship and bond, most commonly between a man and a woman, that plays a key role in the definition of many families. Marriage has been in existence right from the creation of human being Adam and Eve as the oldest institution on earth. People cherished marriage and is highly approved all over the world The coming together of different people from different family background, tribe, races educational attainment and religious belief to form a marital union (Family) probably would create room for mis-understanding, argument and dis-agreement which makes marital instability inevitable Ogunsanmi (2005) view marriage as an agreement between a man and a woman who take certain vows to love and cherish one another, stay together through sickness and health, for better for worst A successful marriage can be achieved by mutual understanding, commitment, love and care for each other, acceptance, understanding and satisfying each other others needs. While unsuccessful marriage increases the risk of depression, anxiety, Physical illness, divorce or suicide it also has adverse effects on the children's health and behavioral problems as well. Okobia and Okorodudu (2017) describe marriage as a three-

legged stool involving the spiritual, sexual and financial needs. If one of these is not there or not adequately in order the marriage may collapse. Marriage brought about family and family is the most valuable respected and effective social Institution where the normality or abnormality of any society depends on the general conditions of the family unit.

The influence of most societal problems comes from the family units. Couples satisfaction is a good implication which not only affects the couples' level of satisfaction and happiness but also reduced marital instability among the family unit. According to Butt (2005), the main reasons prescribing marriage are love and affections, satisfying emotional and mental needs which also lead to the emergency of co-operations, compassion, interest, kindness, tolerance and responsibility. Conflict in marriages is inevitable because the couples are faced with a lot of difficulties of knowing each other bad sides and good sides of their personality which is often very difficult to change. Conflict can endanger a relationship, but if handled properly, it can create room for opportunities for growth, and ultimately strengthening the bond between the couples. It is better to deal with conflict crucially rather than avoiding it. This conflict comes in different forms in every aspect of marital situations such as division of labour, financial issues, sexual issues, child upbringing, spousal abuse, spouse battering, and struggle for power among few.

Marital instability is the mis understanding or disagreement between couples and the same incidence keep on occurring repeatedly as most couples are unable to resolved their differences such can threaten the family unit. Oyafunke, Falola and Salau (2014) defined marital instability as a process whereby marriage breakdown through separation, desertion or divorce. The high incidence of marital instability among marital couples has been a major concern of the society. It is a social problem affecting couples and is capable of causing everlasting sorrow on the children, couples, community and even the society at large. Marital instability can threaten the entire family relationship as a result of bitter quarrel, emotional withdrawal of one partner, lack of care and affections, psychological and mental problems, maltreatment, sexual assaults among few. Many couples find it difficult to resolve conflicting issues as it affects the functioning and satisfaction of the family unit. Therefore, how couples handled disagreement and mis-understanding determines the satisfaction of the relationship because marital conflicts can also increase violence in the marital union. According to Bastan, Golzar and Roshani, (2011) marriage is one of the most important needs affecting all aspects of

human life for about half a century now. The school environment is negatively affected by the distressed teachers who are directly involved in marital instability making the school environment hostile and not conducive for learning. Marital instability as a problem behavior has been correlated with dysfunctional emotional thoughts like anger, anxiety, depression, irrational beliefs and suicide which can be controlled by cognitive behavioural therapy (CBT).

Cognitive behavioural therapy is a therapeutic technique developed by Aaron Beck in the (1960s) the theory is a combination of psycho-therapy and behavior therapy the psychotherapy emphasizes on the way people think about issues (things) that affects how the individual feels emotionally and how thinking patterns begins in his/her early childhood, while behaviour therapy pays close attention to the relationship between problems, behavior and perception (thought). Cognitive behavioural approach helps people change negative thought patterns, beliefs and behaviours that can managed symptoms and enjoy more productive and less stressful lives. It is a collaborative approach where the client works with the therapist in identity connections between his/her distorted thought and feeling. The therapist providing strategies for the client to effectively cope with the situations in order to reduce distress; identify the problems in the thinking pattern or style and providing alternative solutions to their dysfunctional thought or belief.

Cognitive behavioural therapy (CBT) has been widely applied to the treatment of different and specific issues of depression, anxiety, marital problems, skill training in anger management, substance abuse among few. It is useful specifically for assisting clients in modifying their cognition and also help them to unlearn their unwanted behaviours and learn a new way of reacting to issues when the need arises. Beck (2011) was of the view that the client's cognition had an enormous impact on his/her feelings and behaviours the goal of CBT is to teach the clients that although they may not have control over their emotional behaviours but can take control over their thoughts, interpret and deal with the challenges in their environment. Teachers who indulge in marital conflicts have problem with their cognition and behavior which they might have learnt from their parents, environment or at their early life experiences as the family life plays an important role in the life of the child. According to Onyekuru and Thampson (2012) reported that a healthy family is a family where there is optimal functioning of every member because of love, commitment, respect for

each other, cooperation, openness of members to each other, the desire to help each other to achieve individual goals and aspirations while a dysfunctional family is a family in which the relationship between parents and children are strained unnatural and members adopt distruptive behaviours in order to cope with pains, suffering, fear and loneliness. Cognitive behavioural therapy has been successfully applied to address wide range of issues in the field of counseling, psychology, education and also clinical issues. The application of CBT on the distressed teachers in this study is based on the conceptualization and the understanding of the individuals. The treatment approach adopted involves on emphasis in identifying and modifying automatic thoughts derived from the basic beliefs of the individuals in the treatment group.

1.1 Statement of the Problem

Teachers' attitude to work is worrisome and the negative attitude may have effects on the teaching learning processes on students' academic performance. These behaviour among the teachers are problematic and had introduced some worries among the social members of the environment which many factors could be attributed to such factors could be unstable homes, frustration, anxiety, parenting styles among few may behind this. Therefore, the researcher presumed that these may be the reasons of their attitudes towards input to work. Despite having the ability of creating a behavioural change in the students with the knowledge of cognitive, psychomotor as well as effective domains in utilizing the available opportunity of having a life skill to enable him/her interact well in the society, marital instability remind intractable in the society.

Marital instability is a serious problem which interact with teachers output to work, it could disrupt progress at work and performance in class would not be impressive due to conflict and mis-understanding which are normal occurrence among married couples no matter how harmonious a successful marital relationship is there bound to be problems in that union (family). Therefore, for teachers to be dedicated to duties in schools, it is necessary to correct some of these irrational behaviours towards marital instability. Cognitive behavioral therapy (CBT) will be utilized as a means of eliminating negative attitudes of marital instability.

1.2 Purpose of the Study

The main objectives of this study were to determine the relative effects of cognitive behavior therapy on

reducing marital instability among secondary school teachers in Gombe metropolis, Gombe state, Nigeria.

Research questions: The following research questions guided the study.

To what extent does cognitive behavioral therapy (CBT) reduced marital instability mean scores of male and female teachers in Gombe metropolis?

To what extent does marital instability reduction among teachers in the experimental group differ from those in the control group?

1.3 Hypothesis

The following null hypothesis were tested at 0.05 level of significance

HO₁ There is no significance difference on the effects of cognitive behavioural therapy on reduction of marital instability mean scores of distressed male and female secondary school teachers in their posttest mean scores.

HO₂ There is no significance difference on the reduction level of marital instability among secondary school teachers in experimental and control group before and after treatment.

2. Methodology

The study adopted quasi-experimental design the pre-test, post-test control and experimental group. The target population of the study comprises of all the senior secondary school teachers in Gombe metropolis numbering 1,021 teachers consisting of 628 male teachers and 393 female teachers from public secondary schools under the education teachers board in Gombe metropolis. (Source the office of director planning, research and statistics. ministry of education Gombe state 2018) The multistage and simple random sampling technique were used in selecting the sample size. After administration of marital spouse screening questionnaire (MSSQ). On the teachers in senior secondary classes 45 teachers are found to be in unstable relationship with their spouses forms the experimental group consist of 22 male and 23 female as participants. 45 while the control group consists of the 45 teachers. Therefore, a total of 90 participants constituted the sample size.

2.1 Research Instrument

Two research instruments were used for data collection they are as follows:

- Marital spouse screening Questionnaire (MSSQ) which was designed by the

researcher, the MSSQ is an instrument used for weighing, comparing, verifying or to asses' specific behaviours in a marital relationship, which involved pleasant and unpleasant or romantic or non-romantic behaviours. It is a self reported measures which included 14 items with the response of Yes/No

- Marital instability Reduction Teachers Questionnaire (MIRTQ) it is a measure of reducing marital instability which was also design by the researcher the MIRTQ has two-part A and B

Section A personal information which contains demographic characteristics of the participant

Section B it is the marital instability reducing teacher's questionnaire (MIRTQ) which contain 10 items on 5-point Likert scale for the distressed teachers to rate their perception by indicating 5-strongly agreed 4-agree 3-undecided 2-strongly dis agree 1- disagree. the respondent was required to pick any of the statement of the options as it concurred them. The questionnaire was given to three specialists of the senior cadre in measurement and evaluation educational psychology and guidance and counselling respectively from the University of Jos to determine the content validity and the construct validity. Range of marital behaviours: it accesses marital instability in the context of cognitive behavioural therapy ranges found 1-5 the scale was a Cronbach alpha reliability co efficient X= 0.85

2.2 Procedure

The treatment programmed lasted for a period of eight weeks of eight sessions, with each session lasting for two hours, there were eight weeks of

interactive sessions between the researchers and the participants which was carried out in five stages of recruitment, pre-test, treatment, post-test and evaluation. Before the commencement of the sessions the participants consent where soughed out and the 90 participants of secondary school teachers voluntarily participated in the study The researcher negotiated with the participants for the suitable days of the week where and when therapeutic sessions would hold at the end of the session an overall review post experiment test and evaluation were conducted to ascertain the effect of the treatment package. The data collected were analyzed using mean and standard deviation to answer the research questions and independent sample t-test was used to test the null hypothesis

3. Results

The result of the study was presented in tables based on the two research Questions and the two null hypotheses formulated in the study.

Research questions 1: To what extent does cognitive behavioural therapy reduced marital instability among distressed male and female teachers as measured by their posttest mean scores? Mean and standard deviation were used to answer the research question.

Null Hypothesis 1: There is no significant difference on the efficacy of cognitive behavioral therapy (CBT) on the reduction level of marital instability among teachers by their post test mean scores In answering the research questions mean and standard deviation were used and also testing the co-responding null hypothesis, independent t- test was used. The result obtained is shown in table I

Table I: Effect of cognitive behavioural therapy on reducing marital instability among secondary school Teachers based on gender difference.

Post test	Gender	Nos	Mean	STD deviation	Mena diff	df	t	Sig.
	Male	22	18.5455	.59580	2715	43	1.28	.266
	Female	23	18.7826	.79524				

Table I showed that the mean scores of marital instability reduction of distressed male teachers is 18.5455 and that of the distressed female teachers is 18.9826 it was showed that the standard deviation is 59580 and .79524 for the distressed male and female teachers respectively

The mean difference is 23715 this indicated that cognitive behavioural therapy (CBT) did not bring about significant difference on the reduction level of marital instability among teachers based on gender difference. more over when the mean differences were subjected to independent t-test, it was observed that the t-value 1.28 was not significant at 0.05 level of significance (P>0.05) therefore the null hypothesis was accepted which indicated that cognitive

behavior therapy did not have a significance difference on the reduction level of marital instability among secondary teachers. Therefore, it can be observed that there is no significant gender difference on marital instability among secondary school teachers in Gombe metropolis is accepted.

Research Question II: to what extent does marital instability reduction level of secondary school teachers in experimental group differs from those teachers in control group as measured by their pretest and post test mean score?

Null hypothesis II: there is no significant difference on the reduction level of marital instability among teachers in experimental group and the control group.

To answer the research question, mean and standard deviation was used and to test the corresponding null hypothesis independent t-test was used the result obtained is shown on table 2 and 3.

Table II: Table showing the reduction level of marital instability using cognitive behavioural therapy between experimental group and control group.

Group	Experimental	Control
Pre test	43.38	44.49
Post test	18.67	44.20
Mean difference	24.71	0.29

Table 2 shows the mean score of the pretest and the posttest of distressed teachers in experimental group are 43.38 and 18.67 respectively. the pre test and post test of teachers in the control group are 44.49 and 44.20 respectively and the mean difference is 0.29. this shows that the reduction level of marital instability among teachers in experimental group is significant while that of the control group is not significant.

Table 3: confirms the result obtained in table 2

Group	N	Mean	STD deviation	Mean diff.	df	t	Sig
Experiment	45	18.67	.70711	25.53	88	17.292	.000
Control	45	44.20	9.88019				

Table 3 shows that the mean scores of teachers reducing level of marital instability among experimental group and the control group are 18.67 and 44.20 respectively. It is shown that the standard deviation is .70711 and 9.88019 for experimental and control groups respectively. The mean difference is 25.53. this indicated that marital instability behaviour of teachers in this experimental group was highly reduced than that of the control group

Furthermore, this mean difference was subjected to independent t-test and it was observed that the t-value 17.292 was significant at 0.05 level. Thus, the null hypothesis was rejected.

The rejection of null hypothesis indicates that cognitive behavioural therapy (CBT) had significant efficiency on reducing marital instability on the experimental group

4. Discussion of Findings

The major findings of this study:

The finding of this study on reduction level of marital instability among secondary school teachers indicated

that the participants in the experimental group CBT performed better than those in control group that is participants in the intervention group compared with participants in the control group showed overwhelming improvement in their marital instability level. Thus, showing the effectiveness of treatment strategy as well as the utilization of the treatment gain by participants. because the participants in the treatment group were expose to intervention program while the participants in the control group were not given any form of treatment, but were engaged in the activities that had no relevance on marital instability reduction.

The result obtained in respect of null hypothesis one as presented in table 1 shows that the post test means scores on reduction level of marital instability among teachers based on gender are 18.5455 and 18.7826 for distressed male and distressed female respectively. The mean difference was subjected to independent t-test statistically and found to be statistically not significant on the reduction level of marital instability of teachers based on gender. The result shows that there was no significant difference between male and female teachers in reduction level

of marital instability. This finding indicated that cognitive behavioural therapy (CBT) did not have significant difference on the reduction of marital instability among male and female teachers.

The finding of this present study is in agreement with the finds of Shayan, Taravati, Garouslan, Babakhani Faradimal and Masoumi (2018) who find out that there is no significant effects on cognitive behavior therapy on marital quality among women in Iran. This result is accepted irrespective of how or where an individual acquires his/her marital instability behaviours from, cognitive behavioural therapy aim at helping them become aware of these negative behaviour patterns and developed alternative ways of thinking and finding solutions which will reduced their level of marital instability in their homes.

The result obtained in table 2 and 3 in respect of null hypothesis two presented shows that the mean score of the reduction level of marital instability among teachers in the experimental group and the control group are 18.67 and 44.20 respectively the mean difference 25.53 indicates that marital instability behavior of teachers in the experimental group was highly reduced than that of the control group which received no treatment. This mean difference was subjected to independent t-test statistics and found to be statistically significant. This finding indicates that cognitive behavioural therapy (CBT) has significant effect on reducing marital instability. Because CBT aims at redirecting individual with negative thought pattern and irrational behaviours to better logical thinking patterns of finding solution in resolving issues of concerned to them.

The finding of this present study is supported by Shayon, Taravati, Garouslan, and Babakhani (2018) who found out that cognitive behavioural therapy to improve the relationships between couples and reduced divorce rates among women in Iran the findings is also consistent with that of Ghaseni, Afshari, and Amiri (2020) who find out that cognitive behavioural therapy programs enjoyed a high level of improvement in their marital burnout which has significantly reduced marital conflicts among emotional oriented couples in Iran.

5. Conclusion

Based on the results of the study the researcher concluded as follows:

- Teachers needed to be assisted in equipping them with required social skills to achieve

inter-personal relationship toward building a successful marital relationship with spouse. Cognitive behaviours therapy (CBT) is an effective technique to be used in the treatment of marital instability among teachers.

- Leaving teachers with marital instability behaviours without given them psycho therapeutic training such as cognitive behaviours therapy, may have negative effects on the teaching learning processes on student academic performance
- Therefore teachers, being the role models in molding, shaping the student and the society required high level of marital stability.

6. Recommendations

The following recommendations were made:

- The ministry of education and school management board should provide schools with professional counselors to pilot the affairs of both teachers and students
- School guidance counselors and teachers should be encouraged to always go for seminars, workshops and conferences so that they can interact, share ideas and experience in marital relationships.
- Marriage counselors, psycho therapists and social workers should encourage teachers, couples and parents to live harmoniously with spouses and by adjusting their irrational behaviours in other to impact positively for a brighter future for their family.

References

- Shayan A, Taravati. M., Garauslan. M., Babakhairi, N. Faradimal. J. and Masoumi S. Z. (2018). The effect of cognitive behavioural therapy on marital quality among women, *International Journal of Fertility inter J. Fertil Ster.* 12(2): 99-10 Doi: 10.22074 (1) fs: 2018.527
- Ghaseni. F Afshari N.A.K Amirh. H; (2020) effects of emotional oriented couple therapy in marital burn out. A comparative study *Arch Pharma Pract* 2020: 11 (31); 104-9
- Butt, B. (2005) theories of intimacy, Jos. Elsin;'s Relational schema USA
- Beck. J. S. (2011) *Cognitive Behaviour Therapy: Basics and Beyond* (2nd ed). New York: Guilford Press.

- Beck, R. and Fernandez, E. (1998). Cognitive Behaviour Therapy in the treatment of Anger: A Meta-Analysis, *Cognitive Therapy Research*, (22), Pg 63-74.
- Okobia, O. C. and Okorodudu, R. I. (2017). Issues, Concepts, Theories and Techniques of Guidance and counseling, Delta State. University press Abraka
- Nwokolo, C. (2012). Counselling Against Early Marriage of The Girl Child in Anambra State. Oyafuke, C. O, Falola, O.H. & Salau, O. P. (2014). Effects of marital instability on Children in Abeokuta Metropolis, *European Journal of Business and Innovation* 2 (3). 68-77.
- Onyekuru, B. & Thompson, O. (2012). Family Psychology: Dynamics and Therapeutic Dimensions. Owerri: Adyudo press
- Ogunsanmi, J. O. (2005). Economic Stress and Marital Adjustment among Couples: The Nigerian. *Journal of Guidance and Counselling*, Vol. 10 (1)



Variability in Flood Sensitivity: A Household-Based Perception Study in Lagos Metropolis, Nigeria

OLUWAFEMI MICHAEL ODUNSI, OLANREWAJU TIMOTHY DADA,
TEMITOPE MUYIWA ADEBARA, SURAJUDEEN OLUSEYI MOMODU
Olabisi Onabanjo University, Ago-Iwoye, Nigeria

MARGARET EMEM OGUNBIYI
Bells University of Technology, Ota, Ogun State, Nigeria

Abstract. Climate change has severe impact and one of such is incessant flooding with complex and far-reaching consequences on humans, the natural and built environment. While different flood types and impact are evident in many countries, little is known about the impact of each flood type on households. Based on this gap, this study seeks to understand the variation in flood sensitivity at household level in Lagos metropolis, Nigeria. This evolved a question of whether statistically significant variations exist in pluvial, fluvial and coastal flood sensitivity in Lagos Metropolis, Nigeria by delineating spatial zones based on different flood types. Stratified random and systematic sampling techniques are used for data collection through questionnaire survey from 512 selected households. The data collected were analysed using Analysis of Variance (ANOVA) with the Levene Statistic serving as a pre-test of homogeneity of variance and the Tukey HSD of multiple comparison as a post hoc test. Findings showed that the sensitivity to flood was higher in males than females and the low income earners in all the flood zones. Observing similar flood exposure, the aggregate results indicate no statistically significant difference in flood sensitivity across the zones as the p-values are greater than the significant level of 0.05. It is concluded that households that have experienced surface, river and surge flood expressed similar perception of impact to these flood types in Lagos metropolis.

Keywords: Disaster Management, Climate Change, Coastal Flood, Urbanisation Impact, Environmental Hazard and Risk

1. Introduction

Flood is one of the challenges of climate change and has been the subject of investigation in different climes. In the literature (Lankao & Tribbia, 2009; Cardona et al., 2012; Tauzer et al., 2019; Zischg & Bermúdez, 2020), consideration has been given to exposure and sensitivity metrics in the assessment of flood impact. Generally, exposure is defined as “the nature and degree to which a system is exposed to significant climatic variations” while sensitivity is “the degree to which a system is affected, either adversely or beneficially, by climate-related stimuli (IPCC, 2001, p. 995). Adapting these definitions, exposure defines the contact between flood hazard and social-ecological systems. It is assessed through the inventory of available human population and economic assets in locations where the flood events are possible. On the other hand, sensitivity describes the level of harms posed by flood events as experienced by the exposed human population and assets. Thus, while people living in flood risks zones are exposed, their sensitivity differs by the degree of flood impact experienced. Whereas, it is this sensitivity that determines the level and severe of flood impact.

Worldwide, flood impact has complex and far-reaching consequences on humans, the natural and built environment (WHO, 2002; Hajat *et al.*, 2005; Olajuyigbe *et al.*, 2012; Dutta & Herath, 2014; Liu & Xia, 2016; Leis & Kienberger, 2020; Dube *et al.*, 2021; Ishiwatari & Sasaki, 2021; Lucas, 2021; Ritter *et al.*, 2021). The immediate consequences include drowning, physical injuries, death, loss of economic goods and property as well as damages to infrastructure. Beyond the immediate are emotional

and psychological problems such as anxiety, depression and mental disorders; and communicable diseases such as malaria, typhoid and cholera in which some eventually lead to death. The extent of flood impact has been studied considering among different socioeconomic groups comprising gender, age, income and ethnicity. The impact of flood was highly observed among women, children and elderly, ethnic minorities, low income earners and physically-challenged.

Whilst flood events are evident in Nigeria, Lagos State has been the focal point of most studies (Olajuyigbe *et al.*, 2012; Oyekale, 2013; Wahab *et al.*, 2014; Nkwunonwo *et al.*, 2016; Oladele, 2018; Wahab & Ojelowo, 2018; Olanrewaju *et al.*, 2019). The reason being that Lagos State which is a political, administrative and spatial entity in Southwestern Nigeria has been experiencing flood over the years due to natural and man-made causes (Nkwunonwo *et al.*, 2016). The natural cause is due to the geographical nature of the State as it is located on a low-lying land occupied by ocean, seas, lagoons, creeks and rivers. These water bodies and wetlands both account for 78 per cent of the entire land mass of the State (Lagos State Government, 2014). The man-made cause pertains to increasing urbanisation in the State. High population and resulting human activities have brought about significant impact as land use/land cover change, pollution and climate change with dysfunctional effects on the ecosystem (Wahab & Ojelowo, 2018; Olanrewaju *et al.*, 2019). Evident are wetland losses in the State due to large built up areas and activities like sea dredging; land reclamation through filling up of swamps and floodplains; and destruction of mangroves and wetlands.

The joint effects of natural forces due to the presence of water bodies and urbanisation process make the State susceptible to surface, river and surge floods (Adelekan & Asiyambi, 2016; Nkwunonwo *et al.*, 2016). These are otherwise known as pluvial, fluvial and coastal floods respectively (Maddox, 2014). The pluvial flood is caused when heavy rainfall submerges the dry land independent of an overflowing water body. Fluvial flood is associated with intense and excessive rainfall with long duration which causes the water body to exceed its capacity. Coastal flood is attributed to areas that lie on the coast of seas or oceans and it is caused by extreme tidal conditions resulting from sensitive weather. Pluvial flood occurs in upland areas of Lagos State due to heavy rainfall over a short time independent of overflows from any surrounding water bodies. As for river flood, it occurs in river plains due to the river

overflowing its bank due increased in water volume because of intense rainfall or other water bodies flowing into it, among other factors. Coastal flood happens in coastal areas of the State as storm surges displaced ocean and sea water into surrounding areas.

Studies have similarly shown that different types of flood are peculiar to some LGAs in Lagos State to their geography. Each flood occurrence in different forms of impact in terms of death tolls, affected persons and property losses have been documented (Etuonovbe, 2011; Gelleh *et al.*, 2016; Nkwunonwo *et al.*, 2016; Adewara *et al.*, 2018). Nkwunonwo *et al.* (2016) presented a tabulated summary of flood events and impact from 1968 to 2012. Information from other sources also showed evidence. According to Akanni and Bilesanmi (2011), areas such as Ikoyi, Lekki and Victoria Island experienced coastal flood which was exacerbated by torrential rainfall in July 2011. Oyinloye *et al.* (2013) stated that in 2012, both coastal and fluvial flood occurred in Lagos State due to torrential rainfall which caused sea level rise in Atlantic Ocean, thereby causing the lagoons to rise and spread into flood risk areas of River Ogun. LGAs like Kosofe was affected due the release of water from Oyan dam as well as heavy rainfall, blockage of drainages and climatic factors. In 2017, areas in Lagos State that witnessed pluvial flood included mushin, Ogba, Agege and Ojoduwere while areas such as Lekki and Ajah witnessed coastal flood (Ayedun *et al.*, 2018). While these different flood types are evident, little is known about their individual impact on households which depend on their exposure and sensitivity. Based on this gap, with evidence of similar exposure of households to flooding, this study seeks to understand the variation in the sensitivity to pluvial, fluvial and coastal floods in Lagos Metropolis, Nigeria.

2. Methods

This study was conducted in Lagos Metropolis that comprises sixteen local government areas (LGAs) out of the twenty LGAs in Lagos State (Fig. 1). Lagos Metropolis therefore forms the largest urban agglomeration in the State. This research is a cross-sectional study that commenced in April 2019 and ended in September of the same year. A stratified random sampling technique was employed in the selection of the LGAs where data were collected from households. The background knowledge is that all the 16 LGAs are affected by different types of flood during the raining season yearly and households are exposed to this hazard. Owing to the peculiarity of the objective of this study, the LGAs were at first stratified into homogenous zones based

the dominant flood types. Two LGAs were selected from zones apiece using simple random sampling technique. These are Alimosho and Agege LGAs in the pluvial zone, Ikeja and Kosofe LGAs in the fluvial zone, and Apapa and Lagos Island in the coastal zone. Information from available studies (Wahab *et al.*, 2014; Wahab & Ojelowo, 2018) provided the number of existing streets, flood-risk streets and buildings in the Metropolis. Using the information, a total of 512 buildings were selected based on systematic sampling for household questionnaire survey (Table 1). One household from each building were administered the questionnaire, making up 512 respondents from whom the questionnaires were retrieved.

The questionnaire contained socioeconomic characteristics (gender, age, occupation and income) of respondents and three sensitivity scales that were developed using 5-point Likert scale (1 – Not Sensitive at All; 2 – Not Sensitive; 3 – Moderate; 4 – Sensitive; 5 – Very Sensitive). These are the *Human Health Scale (HUHS)*, *Personal Property Scale (PEPS)*, and *Public Property Scale (PUPS)*. The data collected were analysed using descriptive and inferential statistics using SPSS 26 (Statistical

Where,
F = ANOVA Coefficient
MST = Mean sum of squares due to treatment
MSE = Mean sum of squares due to error

Product and Service Solutions). The cross tabulation makes up the descriptive statistics and Analysis of Variance (ANOVA) the inferential statistics. The Levene Statistic served as a pre-test of homogeneity of variance and the Tukey HSD of multiple comparison served as the post hoc test. ANOVA test is likewise referred to as the Fisher analysis of variance (F). It is the main inferential statistic in this study that is used for hypothesis testing and is based on the F-distribution. ANOVA in its true sense is used in comparing whether there is significant variation in treatment or group means. In using ANOVA test, parametric test assumption in which the data contained by the dependent variables must exist on either interval or ratio level of measurement and the independent variables contained data on nominal level of measurement must be met. The test therefore applies to two quantitative datasets whereby one is categorical or grouped and the other is continuous. The types comprise one-way or factor ANOVA, two-way or factor ANOVA or multiple ANOVA depending upon the type and arrangement of the data. As mathematically expressed in the following equations, the one-way ANOVA was employed in this study.

$$F = \frac{MST}{MSE} \dots\dots\dots (i)$$

MST is expressed as:

$$MST = \frac{SST}{K - 1} \dots\dots\dots (ii)$$

$$SST = \sum n (x - \bar{x})^2 \dots\dots\dots (iii)$$

Where,
SST = Sum of squares due to treatment
K = Total number of groups
n = Total number of samples in a population.

MSE is expressed as:

$$MSE = \frac{SSE}{N - K} \dots\dots\dots (iv)$$

$$SSE = \sum (n - 1) S^2 \dots\dots\dots (v)$$

Where,
SSE = Sum of squares due to error
S = Standard deviation of the samples
N = Total number of observations or populations

For the cross-tabulation analysis, flood sensitivity was an aggregate measure of all the variables in the three sensitivity scales and was also determined on the level of high and low sensitivity. The primary null hypothesis is that no statistically significant difference exists in flood sensitivity across the pluvial, fluvial and coastal zones in Lagos Metropolis. However, this was tested on the basis of the indices computed from the composite scoring of variables disaggregated based on each sensitivity scale. The computed indices are the *Human Health Index (HUHI)*, *Personal Property index (PEPI)*, and *Public Property index (PUPI)*. Three null hypotheses were then formulated as follows:

Ho1: There is no statistically significant difference in households' flood sensitivity to human health across the pluvial, fluvial and coastal zones in Lagos Metropolis.

Ho2: There is no statistically significant difference in households' flood sensitivity to personal property across the pluvial, fluvial and coastal zones in Lagos Metropolis.

Ho3: There is no statistically significant difference in households' flood sensitivity to public property across the pluvial, fluvial and coastal zones in Lagos Metropolis.

3. Results

The results in Table 2 provide very useful descriptive statistics about the mean scores, standard deviations, 95% confidence intervals and the ranges of the datasets (maximum-minimum) for flood sensitivity to human health, personal property and public property across the pluvial, fluvial and coastal zones. The mean scores are descriptively considered similar. However, what is required is the measure of statistical significance of these mean scores. Down the lane is test of homogeneity of variances determined using the Levene Statistics which further compares the median scores. The results (Table 3) show all the p-values to be greater than the level of significance ($\alpha = 0.05$). These show equality of variances for households' flood sensitivity to human health, personal property and public property across the pluvial, fluvial and coastal zones (that is, no significant difference in their variances). The Table 4 is the output of the ANOVA analysis. It is required to understand whether any statistically significant difference exist between the group means as indicated by the three hypotheses of study. All the hypotheses were test at a level of significance of 0.05 ($\alpha = 0.05$). The first hypothesis (Ho1) being tested shows that there is no statistically significant difference in households' flood sensitivity to human

health across the pluvial, fluvial and coastal zones as determined by one-way ANOVA ($F(2,509) = 1.240, p = .290$). The second hypothesis (Ho2) also shows there is no statistically significant difference in households' flood sensitivity to personal property and public property across the pluvial, fluvial and coastal zones as determined by one-way ANOVA ($F(2,509) = .151, p = .860$). The third hypothesis (Ho3) also shows there is no statistically significant difference in households' flood sensitivity to public property across the pluvial, fluvial and coastal zones as determined by one-way ANOVA ($F(2,509) = .947, p = .389$).

If this is the case, could there be significance between paired flood zones? This is later determined using the post-hoc which is the Tukey test as equality of variance has earlier on been confirmed. Although, some studies have restricted proceeding to the post-hoc test, if the ANOVA result is not significant, others suggested that continuing with the post-hoc test, for two reasons: (i) the ANOVA and post-hoc tests are not the same statistics, so they are achieving different objective; and (ii) there might be variation within pair of sample groups, which might not have been detected when other sample groups are involved. Furthering the analysis to post-hoc test, the results are presented in Table 5. For the first hypothesis, the Tukey post hoc test reveals no statistically significant difference in households' flood sensitivity to human health between the pluvial and fluvial ($p = .698$), pluvial and coastal zones ($p = .640$), as well as fluvial and coastal zones ($p = .260$). For the second hypothesis, the Tukey post hoc test reveals no statistically significant difference in households' flood sensitivity to personal property between the pluvial and fluvial ($p = .859$), pluvial and coastal zones ($p = .930$), as well as fluvial and coastal zones ($p = .982$). For the third hypothesis, the Tukey post hoc test reveals no statistically significant difference in households' flood sensitivity to public property between the pluvial and fluvial ($p = .608$), pluvial and coastal zones ($p = .397$), as well as fluvial and coastal zones ($p = .967$). In general, the results for all the flood zones therefore indicate no statistically significant difference in households' flood sensitivity across the zones as the p-values are greater than the significant level of 0.05. While the claim is assertive as no statistically significant differences exist between pairs as indicated by the post hoc test. These results as the same when the observed variables under the descriptive composite scores were subject to test (Tables 6-11).

4. Discussion

Lagos State has a long history of flood occurrences while many were basically disasters because by international standard, the events answered to any of the four criteria provided by CRED (2011) which are: ten or more human deaths; 100 affected persons; declaration of a state of emergency; or a call for international assistance. As such, there were occurrences of deaths and damages to property such as land, buildings, vehicles, farmlands and investments as well as critical infrastructure including electricity, water supply and bridges. Nkwunonwo *et al.* (2016) provided some documentations on many of the flood events and their impacts in Lagos State. Based on these documentations and several others, the types of flood across various area in Lagos metropolitan areas were determined and those areas delineated into pluvial, fluvial and coastal flood-risk and -disaster zones.

Having similarly exposure to flooding as an extreme climate event, the perception of households of each zone on flood sensitivity to their personal and community lives provides great insights. In all the flood zones, it is generally established that flood negatively affects the respondents in terms of their health, personal property and public property at varying degree of sensitivity. The health issues were related to loss of lives, illnesses and diseases such as malaria and typhoid. Personal property comprised buildings, livestock and vehicles while public infrastructure included roads, drainages and electricity. Considering respondents' socioeconomic vulnerability, their socioeconomic attributes were related to the perceived sensitivity of flood. The sensitivity of flood was higher in males than females. The sensitivity of flood was also higher among the poor who are basically the low income earners. Although these were the cases in all the zones, they were more evident in the pluvial and fluvial zones compared to the coastal zone. This implies that high poverty increases people's sensitivity to disaster which in this case is flood as it is the highest driver of vulnerability in this location. These results agree with some studies (Ogunuga *et al.*, 2012; Zou & Thomalla, 2008; Nkwunonwo *et al.*, 2015; de Almeida & Mostafavi, 2016; Nkwunonwo & Ugonna, 2016) in Nigeria and other climes but which have individually studied each flood type.

In the result section, it is established that the sensitivity of households to flood in the pluvial zone is not significantly different from that in the fluvial and coastal zones. It is good to remember that the sensitivity assessment or evaluation is perceptual

(subjective) and not actual (objective) measurement. Only the experiences and feelings of losses of the households are reflected and contextualised. If an objective assessment were made, the results might likely be different. Nevertheless, the results of this study have been able to prove that the measure of loss is likely to be the same among households that live with flood and is independent of the areas they live or flood types they are exposed to. To put things in perspective, is to consider individuals or households that lost their only means of livelihood to flood. Although these could be petty trades such as small farmlands or farm produce businesses, the victims are likely to be more grieved than those who lost one of their many vehicles to flood even if the cost implication is much more than those of the petty trades. This kind of scenario might have played out confounding the results across the pluvial, fluvial and coastal zones, therefore resulting into the significant difference in flood sensitivity established by the results of this study. Further studies might therefore seek to understand the influence of experience and emotions in the evaluation of sensitivity of different flood types.

5. Conclusion

This study has considered the sensitivity of households to different flood types in Lagos Metropolis. The sensitivity to flood in the metropolitan area were attributed to human health, personal property and public problem. The flood sensitivity attributes were descriptively related to the socioeconomic characteristics of respondents. The households' sensitivity to flood was higher in males than females and the low income earners in all the flood zones. Further, the literature establishes households' exposure and sensitivity to flood as measures of flood impact. As households' exposure to flood in the delineated zones is similar and no variability exist in their sensitivity to flood in these zones, the impact as perceived by households is therefore not significantly different across the pluvial, fluvial and coastal flood zones. It is therefore concluded that households that have experienced surface, river and surge flood expressed the similar perception of impact of losses to these flood types in the metropolis. Emphasis is then laid on the descriptive results of this study, particular regarding the situation of the low socioeconomic group. This study therefore recommends flood mitigation strategies and responses in all the zones and priority should be given to the households belonging the low socioeconomic class in the different flood zones in the disbursement of limited government resources.

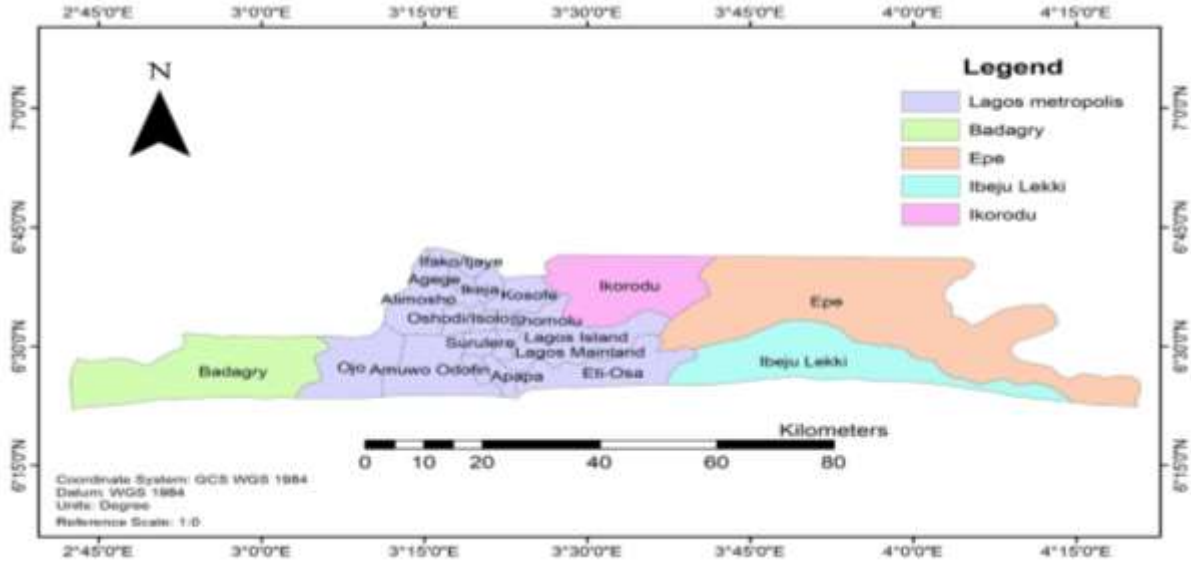


Fig. 1: Local Government Areas in Lagos State

Table 1: Sample Frame and Sample Size in Flood Zones in Lagos Metropolis

Flood Zone	Streets	Flood-risk streets	Selected flood-risk streets	Buildings on selected flood-risk streets	Buildings sampled
Pluvial	1985	355	27	1708	213
Fluvial	600	107	23	1053	132
Coastal	470	83	24	1332	167
Total	3055	546	74	4093	512

Table 2: Descriptive Summary of Households' Flood Sensitivity across Zones in Lagos Metropolis

Variables	N	Mean	Std. Deviation	Std. Error	95% CI for Mean		Min	Max	
					Lower Bound	Upper Bound			
Human Health Index	Pluvial	213	3.4110	.42955	.02943	3.3530	3.4690	2.82	4.27
	Fluvial	132	3.3712	.44124	.03841	3.2952	3.4472	2.82	4.27
	Coastal	167	3.4524	.46429	.03593	3.3814	3.5233	2.82	4.27
	Total	512	3.4142	.44435	.01964	3.3757	3.4528	2.82	4.27
Personal Property Index	Pluvial	213	3.1062	.57853	.03964	3.0281	3.1844	2.25	3.88
	Fluvial	132	3.1402	.60690	.05282	3.0357	3.2446	2.25	3.88
	Coastal	167	3.1280	.56687	.04387	3.0414	3.2146	2.25	3.88
	Total	512	3.1221	.58127	.02569	3.0716	3.1725	2.25	3.88
Public Property Index	Pluvial	213	3.2638	.28394	.01946	3.2255	3.3022	2.70	3.80
	Fluvial	132	3.2348	.25740	.02240	3.1905	3.2792	2.70	3.80
	Coastal	167	3.2269	.27756	.02148	3.1845	3.2694	2.70	3.80
	Total	512	3.2443	.27521	.01216	3.2204	3.2682	2.70	3.80

Table 3: Levene Statistic Summary of Households' Flood Sensitivity across Zones in Lagos Metropolis

Variables	Levene Statistic	df1	df2	Sig.
Human Health Index	1.668	2	509	.190
Personal Property Index	1.823	2	509	.163
Public Property Index	1.476	2	509	.229

Table 4: ANOVA Summary of Households' Flood Sensitivity across Zones in Lagos Metropolis

Variables		Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
Human Health Index	Between Groups	.489	2	.245	1.240	.290
	Within Groups	100.406	509	.197		
	Total	100.896	511			
Personal Property Index	Between Groups	.103	2	.051	.151	.860
	Within Groups	172.549	509	.339		
	Total	172.652	511			
Public Property Index	Between Groups	.143	2	.072	.947	.389
	Within Groups	38.560	509	.076		
	Total	38.704	511			

Table 5: Tukey HSD Summary of Multiple Comparisons in Lagos Metropolis

Dependent Variable	(I) Flood Zone	(J) Flood Zone	Mean Difference (I-J)	Std. Error	Sig.	95% Confidence Interval	
						Lower Bound	Upper Bound
Human Health Index	Pluvial	Fluvial	.03980	.04920	.698	-.0758	.1554
		Coastal	-.04136	.04591	.640	-.1493	.0665
	Fluvial	Pluvial	-.03980	.04920	.698	-.1554	.0758
		Coastal	-.08116	.05173	.260	-.2027	.0404
	Coastal	Pluvial	.04136	.04591	.640	-.0665	.1493
		Fluvial	.08116	.05173	.260	-.0404	.2027
Personal Property Index	Pluvial	Fluvial	-.03393	.06450	.859	-.1855	.1177
		Coastal	-.02177	.06018	.930	-.1632	.1197
	Fluvial	Pluvial	.03393	.06450	.859	-.1177	.1855
		Coastal	.01216	.06781	.982	-.1472	.1715
	Coastal	Pluvial	.02177	.06018	.930	-.1197	.1632
		Fluvial	-.01216	.06781	.982	-.1715	.1472
Public Property Index	Pluvial	Fluvial	.02900	.03049	.608	-.0427	.1007
		Coastal	.03690	.02845	.397	-.0300	.1038
	Fluvial	Pluvial	-.02900	.03049	.608	-.1007	.0427
		Coastal	.00790	.03206	.967	-.0674	.0833
	Coastal	Pluvial	-.03690	.02845	.397	-.1038	.0300
		Fluvial	-.00790	.03206	.967	-.0833	.0674

Table 6: Descriptive Summary of Households' Flood Sensitivity to Human Health across Zones in Lagos Metropolis

Variables	N	Mean	Std. Deviation	Std. Error	95% CI for Mean		Min	Max	
					Lower Bound	Upper Bound			
Incidence of human death	Pluvial	213	3.00	1.135	.078	2.84	3.15	1	5
	Fluvial	132	2.93	1.043	.091	2.75	3.11	1	5
	Coastal	167	3.09	1.113	.086	2.92	3.26	1	5
	Total	512	3.01	1.104	.049	2.91	3.11	1	5
Incidence of food poison/contaminated food sources	Pluvial	213	3.23	1.516	.104	3.02	3.43	1	5
	Fluvial	132	3.22	1.608	.140	2.94	3.50	1	5
	Coastal	167	2.95	1.582	.122	2.71	3.19	1	5
	Total	512	3.13	1.564	.069	3.00	3.27	1	5
Incidence of polluted water sources	Pluvial	213	3.71	1.431	.098	3.52	3.90	1	5
	Fluvial	132	3.61	1.507	.131	3.35	3.87	1	5
	Coastal	167	3.68	1.415	.109	3.47	3.90	1	5
	Total	512	3.67	1.443	.064	3.55	3.80	1	5
Incidence of malaria	Pluvial	213	3.41	1.758	.120	3.17	3.65	1	5
	Fluvial	132	3.38	1.745	.152	3.08	3.68	1	5
	Coastal	167	3.54	1.664	.129	3.28	3.79	1	5
	Total	512	3.44	1.723	.076	3.29	3.59	1	5
Incidence of cholera	Pluvial	213	3.31	1.476	.101	3.11	3.51	1	5
	Fluvial	132	3.19	1.457	.127	2.94	3.44	1	5
	Coastal	167	3.49	1.405	.109	3.27	3.70	1	5
	Total	512	3.34	1.450	.064	3.21	3.46	1	5
Incidence of typhoid	Pluvial	213	3.62	1.108	.076	3.47	3.76	1	5
	Fluvial	132	3.59	1.070	.093	3.41	3.78	1	5
	Coastal	167	3.50	1.052	.081	3.34	3.66	1	5
	Total	512	3.57	1.079	.048	3.48	3.67	1	5
Incidence of pink eyes	Pluvial	213	3.64	.877	.060	3.52	3.76	1	5
	Fluvial	132	3.61	.853	.074	3.47	3.76	1	5
	Coastal	167	3.57	.991	.077	3.42	3.72	1	5
	Total	512	3.61	.908	.040	3.53	3.69	1	5
Incidence of dermatitis or skin diseases	Pluvial	213	3.75	.927	.064	3.62	3.87	2	5
	Fluvial	132	3.77	.915	.080	3.61	3.92	2	5
	Coastal	167	3.90	.811	.063	3.77	4.02	2	5
	Total	512	3.80	.889	.039	3.72	3.88	2	5
Incidence of hypertension	Pluvial	213	3.43	1.099	.075	3.28	3.58	1	5
	Fluvial	132	3.37	1.135	.099	3.18	3.57	1	5
	Coastal	167	3.53	1.091	.084	3.37	3.70	1	5
	Total	512	3.45	1.106	.049	3.35	3.54	1	5
Psychological problems	Pluvial	213	3.10	1.354	.093	2.92	3.28	1	5
	Fluvial	132	3.07	1.388	.121	2.83	3.31	1	5
	Coastal	167	3.27	1.301	.101	3.07	3.47	1	5
	Total	512	3.15	1.346	.059	3.03	3.26	1	5
Incidence of injuries	Pluvial	213	3.34	1.086	.074	3.20	3.49	1	5
	Fluvial	132	3.35	1.026	.089	3.17	3.53	1	5
	Coastal	167	3.46	1.057	.082	3.29	3.62	1	5
	Total	512	3.38	1.061	.047	3.29	3.47	1	5

Table 7: Descriptive Summary of Households' Flood Sensitivity to Personal Property across Zones

Variables		N	Mean	Std. Deviation	Std. Error	95% CI for Mean		Min	Max
						Lower Bound	Upper Bound		
Damage to building structure	Pluvial	213	3.25	1.189	.081	3.09	3.41	1	5
	Fluvial	132	3.21	1.192	.104	3.01	3.42	1	5
	Coastal	167	3.32	1.125	.087	3.15	3.49	1	5
	Total	512	3.26	1.168	.052	3.16	3.36	1	5
Damage to water supply utilities in the building	Pluvial	213	2.81	1.029	.071	2.67	2.95	1	5
	Fluvial	132	2.80	1.032	.090	2.62	2.97	1	5
	Coastal	167	2.83	1.045	.081	2.67	2.99	1	5
	Total	512	2.81	1.033	.046	2.72	2.90	1	5
Damage to electricity utilities in buildings	Pluvial	213	3.19	1.088	.075	3.05	3.34	1	5
	Fluvial	132	3.26	1.067	.093	3.07	3.44	1	5
	Coastal	167	2.95	1.029	.080	2.79	3.11	1	5
	Total	512	3.13	1.069	.047	3.04	3.22	1	5
Damage to drainage utilities in the building	Pluvial	213	2.74	1.007	.069	2.61	2.88	1	5
	Fluvial	132	2.80	1.022	.089	2.63	2.98	1	5
	Coastal	167	2.85	1.128	.087	2.68	3.02	1	5
	Total	512	2.79	1.051	.046	2.70	2.88	1	5
Damage to sewerage in the building	Pluvial	213	3.22	1.293	.089	3.05	3.40	1	5
	Fluvial	132	3.30	1.301	.113	3.08	3.53	1	5
	Coastal	167	3.33	1.355	.105	3.12	3.54	1	5
	Total	512	3.28	1.314	.058	3.16	3.39	1	5
Damage of vehicle	Pluvial	213	2.98	1.032	.071	2.84	3.12	1	5
	Fluvial	132	3.05	.987	.086	2.88	3.22	1	5
	Coastal	167	3.03	1.100	.085	2.86	3.20	1	5
	Total	512	3.01	1.042	.046	2.92	3.10	1	5
Disruption of business	Pluvial	213	3.38	1.154	.079	3.23	3.54	1	5
	Fluvial	132	3.47	1.094	.095	3.28	3.66	1	5
	Coastal	167	3.34	1.107	.086	3.17	3.51	1	5
	Total	512	3.39	1.123	.050	3.30	3.49	1	5
Death of Livestock	Pluvial	213	3.27	1.511	.104	3.06	3.47	1	5
	Fluvial	132	3.23	1.543	.134	2.97	3.50	1	5
	Coastal	167	3.37	1.391	.108	3.16	3.58	1	5
	Total	512	3.29	1.479	.065	3.16	3.42	1	5

Table 8: Descriptive Summary of Households' Flood Sensitivity to Public Property across Zones in Lagos Metropolis

Variables		N	Mean	Std. Deviation	Std. Error	95% CI for Mean		Min	Max
						Lower Bound	Upper Bound		
Community water supply disrupted	Pluvial	213	3.38	.912	.063	3.26	3.51	1	5
	Fluvial	132	3.38	.904	.079	3.22	3.53	1	5
	Coastal	167	3.29	1.024	.079	3.13	3.44	1	5
	Total	512	3.35	.947	.042	3.27	3.43	1	5
Community electricity disrupted	Pluvial	213	3.35	1.079	.074	3.21	3.50	1	5
	Fluvial	132	3.48	1.088	.095	3.30	3.67	1	5
	Coastal	167	3.50	1.113	.086	3.33	3.67	1	5
	Total	512	3.43	1.092	.048	3.34	3.53	1	5
Community roads damage/could not be plied	Pluvial	213	3.08	1.193	.082	2.92	3.24	1	5
	Fluvial	132	3.01	1.287	.112	2.79	3.23	1	5
	Coastal	167	2.89	1.177	.091	2.71	3.07	1	5
	Total	512	3.00	1.213	.054	2.89	3.11	1	5
Community health care centres could not be accessed	Pluvial	213	3.11	.894	.061	2.99	3.23	1	5
	Fluvial	132	3.11	.840	.073	2.96	3.25	1	5
	Coastal	167	2.99	.931	.072	2.85	3.13	1	5
	Total	512	3.07	.893	.039	2.99	3.15	1	5
Community drainage systems damaged	Pluvial	213	3.79	1.246	.085	3.63	3.96	1	5
	Fluvial	132	3.71	1.201	.105	3.51	3.92	1	5
	Coastal	167	3.82	1.253	.097	3.63	4.01	1	5
	Total	512	3.78	1.235	.055	3.67	3.89	1	5
Community markets could not be accessed	Pluvial	213	3.13	1.004	.069	2.99	3.26	1	5
	Fluvial	132	3.15	.977	.085	2.98	3.32	1	5
	Coastal	167	2.94	.929	.072	2.80	3.08	1	5
	Total	512	3.07	.976	.043	2.99	3.16	1	5
Community telecommunication networks disrupted	Pluvial	213	3.11	1.104	.076	2.96	3.26	1	5
	Fluvial	132	3.02	1.070	.093	2.83	3.20	1	5
	Coastal	167	3.24	.995	.077	3.09	3.39	1	5
	Total	512	3.13	1.062	.047	3.03	3.22	1	5

Transport facilities damaged	Pluvial	213	3.20	1.157	.079	3.04	3.35	1	5
	Fluvial	132	3.03	1.217	.106	2.82	3.24	1	5
	Coastal	167	3.03	1.229	.095	2.84	3.22	1	5
	Total	512	3.10	1.197	.053	3.00	3.20	1	5
Disruption of water bodies and catchments	Pluvial	213	3.00	1.057	.072	2.85	3.14	1	5
	Fluvial	132	3.02	1.126	.098	2.82	3.21	1	5
	Coastal	167	3.04	1.008	.078	2.89	3.20	1	5
	Total	512	3.02	1.058	.047	2.92	3.11	1	5
Destruction of green infrastructure	Pluvial	213	3.49	.775	.053	3.38	3.59	1	5
	Fluvial	132	3.45	.755	.066	3.32	3.58	1	5
	Coastal	167	3.53	.751	.058	3.42	3.65	1	5
	Total	512	3.49	.761	.034	3.43	3.56	1	5

Table 9: ANOVA Summary of Households' Flood Sensitivity to Human Health across Zones in Lagos Metropolis

Variables		Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
Incidence of human death	Between Groups	1.917	2	.958	.786	.456
	Within Groups	621.034	509	1.220		
	Total	622.951	511			
Incidence of food poison/contaminated food sources	Between Groups	8.273	2	4.136	1.696	.184
	Within Groups	1241.429	509	2.439		
	Total	1249.701	511			
Incidence of polluted water sources	Between Groups	.881	2	.441	.211	.810
	Within Groups	1063.648	509	2.090		
	Total	1064.529	511			
Incidence of malaria	Between Groups	2.335	2	1.168	.393	.676
	Within Groups	1514.022	509	2.975		
	Total	1516.357	511			
Incidence of cholera	Between Groups	6.692	2	3.346	1.595	.204
	Within Groups	1067.527	509	2.097		
	Total	1074.219	511			
Incidence of typhoid	Between Groups	1.237	2	.618	.530	.589
	Within Groups	594.090	509	1.167		
	Total	595.326	511			
Incidence of pink eyes	Between Groups	.518	2	.259	.313	.731
	Within Groups	421.136	509	.827		
	Total	421.654	511			
Incidence of dermatitis or skin diseases	Between Groups	2.381	2	1.190	1.510	.222
	Within Groups	401.299	509	.788		
	Total	403.680	511			
Incidence of hypertension	Between Groups	2.075	2	1.037	.848	.429
	Within Groups	622.502	509	1.223		
	Total	624.576	511			
Psychological problems	Between Groups	3.823	2	1.912	1.055	.349
	Within Groups	922.190	509	1.812		
	Total	926.014	511			
Incidence of injuries	Between Groups	1.368	2	.684	.607	.545
	Within Groups	573.364	509	1.126		
	Total	574.732	511			

Table 10: ANOVA Summary of Households' Flood Sensitivity to Personal Property across Zones in Lagos Metropolis

Variables		Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
Damage to building structure	Between Groups	.877	2	.439	.321	.726
	Within Groups	696.052	509	1.367		
	Total	696.930	511			
Damage to water supply utilities in the building	Between Groups	.102	2	.051	.048	.953
	Within Groups	545.271	509	1.071		
	Total	545.373	511			
Damage to electricity utilities in buildings	Between Groups	8.265	2	4.133	3.652	.027*
	Within Groups	575.967	509	1.132		
	Total	584.232	511			
Damage to drainage utilities in the building	Between Groups	1.120	2	.560	.506	.603
	Within Groups	562.934	509	1.106		
	Total	564.055	511			
Damage to sewerage in the building	Between Groups	1.223	2	.612	.353	.703
	Within Groups	881.394	509	1.732		
	Total	882.617	511			
Damage of vehicle	Between Groups	.402	2	.201	.184	.832
	Within Groups	554.502	509	1.089		
	Total	554.904	511			

Disruption of business	Between Groups	1.236	2	.618	.489	.613
	Within Groups	642.856	509	1.263		
	Total	644.092	511			
Death of Livestock	Between Groups	1.606	2	.803	.366	.694
	Within Groups	1116.448	509	2.193		
	Total	1118.055	511			

Table 11: ANOVA Summary of Households' Flood Sensitivity to Public Property across Zones in Lagos Metropolis

Variables		Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
Community water supply disrupted	Between Groups	1.023	2	.511	.569	.567
	Within Groups	457.696	509	.899		
	Total	458.719	511			
Community electricity disrupted	Between Groups	2.432	2	1.216	1.019	.362
	Within Groups	607.310	509	1.193		
	Total	609.742	511			
Community roads damage/could not be plied	Between Groups	3.305	2	1.652	1.123	.326
	Within Groups	748.695	509	1.471		
	Total	752.000	511			
Community health care centres could not be accessed	Between Groups	1.682	2	.841	1.055	.349
	Within Groups	405.787	509	.797		
	Total	407.469	511			
Community drainage systems damaged	Between Groups	.918	2	.459	.300	.741
	Within Groups	778.582	509	1.530		
	Total	779.500	511			
Community markets could not be accessed	Between Groups	4.378	2	2.189	2.312	.100
	Within Groups	481.948	509	.947		
	Total	486.326	511			
Community telecommunication networks disrupted	Between Groups	3.843	2	1.921	1.707	.182
	Within Groups	572.905	509	1.126		
	Total	576.748	511			
Transport facilities damaged	Between Groups	3.473	2	1.736	1.213	.298
	Within Groups	728.447	509	1.431		
	Total	731.920	511			
Disruption of water bodies and catchments	Between Groups	.203	2	.102	.091	.913
	Within Groups	571.672	509	1.123		
	Total	571.875	511			
Destruction of green infrastructure	Between Groups	.550	2	.275	.474	.623
	Within Groups	295.418	509	.580		
	Total	295.969	511			

References

- Adewara, B. M., Iribogbe, H. E., Yusuf, W., & Akitoye, M. (2018). Analysing flood risk in Lagos Island Local Government Area of Lagos State. Presentation at FIG Congress 2018 on Embracing Smart World Where the Continents Connect: Enhancing the Geospatial Maturity of Society, May 6-11, Turkey.
- Akanni, O., & Bilesanmi, L. (2011, July 10). Flood: Lagos residents forced to relocate ... Drowning teenager rescued. Vanguard: Towards a Better Life for the People. Lagos: Vanguard Media Limited.
- Ayedun, C. A., Durodola, D. O., Oni, S. A., Oluwatobi, A.O., & Ikotun, O. T. (2018). The flooding effect on building property values. A casestudy of Shogunro Residential Estate, Agege, Nigeria. *International Journal of Civil Environmental Engineering and Technology*, 9(6), 489-496.
- Cardona, O. D., van Aalst, M. K., Birkmann, J., Fordham, M., McGregor, G., Perez, R., Pulwarty, R. S. Schipper, E. L. F., & Sinh, B. T. (2012). Determinants of risk: exposure and vulnerability. In: C.B. Field, V. Barros, T.F. Stocker, D. Qin, D.J. Dokken, K.L. Ebi, M.D. Mastrandrea, K.J. Mach, G. K. Plattner, S.K. Allen, M. Tignor, & P.M. Midgley (eds.). *Managing the risks of extreme events and disasters to advance climate change adaptation. A Special Report of Working Groups I and II of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC)*. pp. 65-108. Cambridge, UK, and New York, NY: Cambridge University Press.
- CRED: Center for Research on the Epidemiology of Disasters. (2011, October). *Disaster loss characterization: Review of human and economic impact indicator definitions. Working Paper (Draft)*. Brussels: CRED
- de Almeida, B., & Mostafavi, A. (2016). *Resilience of infrastructure systems to sea-level rise in*

- coastal areas: Impacts, adaptation measures, and implementation challenges. *Sustainability*, 8, 1115; 1-28, doi:10.3390/su8111115
- Dube, K., Nhamo, G., & Chikodzi, D. (2021). Flooding trends and their impact on coastal communities of Western Cape Province, South Africa. *GeoJournal*. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10708-021-10460-z>
- Dutta, D., & Herath, S. (2014). Trend of floods in Asia and flood risk management with integrated river basin approach. Retrieved from <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/239833068>. Accessed 4 June, 2019.
- Etuenovbe, A., 2011. The devastating effect of flooding in Nigeria. *Journal of Environment and Earth Science*, Vol. 3 No. 5: 57-66.
- Gelleh, I. D., Ibidun, O. A., & Okeke, U. H. (2016). Flood vulnerability assessment in Lagos City using multi-criteria analysis. *Greener Journal of Environmental Management and Public Safety*, 5(2), 24-32.
- Hajat S., Ebi K.L., Kovats R.S., Menne B., Edwards S., Haines A. (2005) The Human Health Consequences of Flooding in Europe: A Review. In: Kirch W., Bertollini R., Menne B. (eds) Extreme Weather Events and Public Health Responses. Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg. https://doi.org/10.1007/3-540-28862-7_18
- IPCC (2001). Climate change 2001: Impacts, Adaptation and Vulnerability, Summary for Policymakers, WMO.
- Ishiwatari, M., & Sasaki, D. (2021). Investing in flood protection in Asia: an empirical study focusing on the relationship between investment and damage. *Progress in Disaster Science*, 12. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.pdisas.2021.100197>
- Lagos State Government. (2014). Lagos State Millennium Development Goals report. Ministry of Economic Planning & Budget. Lagos State Government, Lagos State, Nigeria.
- Lankao, P. R., & Tribbia, J. L. (2009). Assessing patterns of vulnerability, adaptive capacity and resilience across urban centers. Paper presented at the Fifth Urban Research Symposium 2009.
- Leis, J., & Kienberger, S. (2020). Climate risk and vulnerability assessment of floods in Austria: Mapping Homogenous Regions, Hotspots and Typologies. *Sustainability*, 12, 6458. doi:10.3390/su12166458
- Liu, Z., & Xia, J. (2016). Impact of climate change on flood disaster risk in China. *Chinese Journal of Nature*, 38(3), 182-188. doi: 10.3969/j.issn.0253-9608.2016.03.003
- Lucas, B. (2021). Urban flood management in Nigeria. K4D Helpdesk Report 948. Brighton, UK: Institute of Development Studies. doi: 10.19088/K4D.2021.018
- Nkwunonwo, U. C., & Ugonna, C. (2016). A review of flooding and flood risk reduction in Nigeria. *Global Journal of Human-Social Science: B Geography, Geo-Sciences, Environmental Science and Disaster Management*. 16 (2), 22-37.
- Nkwunonwo, U. C., Whitworth, M., & Baily, B. (2015). Flooding and flood risks reduction in Nigeria: Cardinal gaps. *Journal of Geography and Natural Disasters*. 5, 136. doi: 10.4172/2167-0587.1000136
- Nkwunonwo, U. C., Whitworth, M., and Baily, B.: Review article: A review and critical analysis of the efforts towards urban flood risk management in the Lagos region of Nigeria, *Nat. Hazards Earth Syst. Sci.*, 16, 349–369, <https://doi.org/10.5194/nhess-16-349-2016>, 2016.
- Odunuga, S., Oyebande, L., & Omojola, A. (2012). Social-economic indicators and public perception on urban flooding in Lagos, Nigeria. *Hydrology for Disaster Management Special Publication of the Nigerian Association of Hydrological Sciences*, 82-96. Retrieved from <http://www.unaab.edu.ng>
- Oladele, B. (2018). Residents' sense of place in coastal areas of Lekki, Lagos State, Nigeria (Bachelor Thesis). Department of Urban and Regional Planning, Obafemi Awolowo University, Ile-Ife, Nigeria.
- Olajuyigbe, A. E., Rotowa, O. O., & Durojaye, E. (2012). An assessment of flood hazard in Nigeria: The case of Mile 12, Lagos. *Mediterranean Journal of Social Sciences*, 3(2), 367-377. doi:10.5901/mjss.2012.v3n2.367
- Olanrewaju, C. C., Chitakaita, M., Olanrewaju, O. A., & Louw, E. (2019). Impact of flood disasters in Nigeria: a critical evaluation of health implications and management. *Journal of Disaster Risk Studies*, 11(1), 557. doi:10.4102/jamba.v11i1.557
- Oyekale, A. S. (2013). Impact of flooding on the health of coastal fishing folks in Epe Division of Lagos State, Nigeria. *Journal of Human Ecology*, 44(2), 183-188.

- Oyinloye, M., Olamiju, I., & Ogundiran, A. (2013). Environmental impact of flooding on Kosofe Local Government Area of Lagos State, Nigeria: A GIS perspective. *Journal of Environment and Earth Science*, 3(5), 57-66.
- Ritter, J., Berenguer, M., Park, S., & Sempere-Torres, D. (2021). Real-time assessment of flash flood impact at pan-European scale: The ReAFFINE method, *Journal of Hydrology*, 603. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jhydrol.2021.12702>
- Tauzer, E., Borbor-Cordova, M. J. & Mendoza, J., de la Cuadra, T., Cunalata, J., & Ibarra, A. S. (2019). A participatory community case study of periurban coastal flood vulnerability in Southern Ecuador, SocArXiv ygh92, Center for Open Science. doi:10.31219/osf.io/ygh92
- Wahab, B., & Ojelowo, S. (2018). Drivers and spatial extent of urban development in flood-prone areas in metropolitan Lagos. *Journal of Sustainable Development*, 11(2), 98-111.
- Wahab, B., Ojelowo, S., Adelekan, I., & Fasona, M. (2014, September). Building contraventions and incidence of flood in the Lagos metropolis. Paper presented at the 6th International conference on flood management, Sao Paulo, Brazil.
- WHO (2002). Floods: climate change and adaptation strategies for human health. Report on a WHO meeting London, United Kingdom.
- Zischg, A. P., & Bermúdez, M. (2020). Mapping the sensitivity of population exposure to changes in flood magnitude: prospective application from local to global scale. *Frontiers in Earth Science*, 8, 390. doi:10.3389/feart.2020.534735
- Zou, L., & Thomalla, F. (2008). The causes of social vulnerability to coastal hazards in Southeast Asia. An SEI Working Paper. Sweden: Stockholm Environment Institute.



Unboxing the influence of Beliefs, Emotions, Attitudes and Social Influence Variables on Workplace Behaviour in Organizations: Lessons for Human Resource Managers

BLESSING STEPHEN ESSIEN, OTU OKON ESSIEN
University of Uyo, Nigeria

Abstract. A worker is a complex physical, biological and socio-psychological being in organizations affected by a network of variables in the work environments that should be understood. This paper presents a discourse on the influence of socio-psychological variables on workplace behaviour particularly such variables as beliefs, emotions, attitudes and social influence. The paper contends that beliefs held by workers influence their workplace attitudes and affect their relationships with co-workers. It noted that attitude is a product of belief system. Workers emotional reaction to workplace situations depend implicitly on their experiences and personality. Some emotions lead to positive work behaviours while some does not. The paper revealed that social influence impact enormously on workers group behaviour and leads to attitude formation, particularly group interaction and association. The paper surmised that attitudes are malleable; this in a sense suggests that workers attitude could be manipulated. The paper noted that though some workers may believe strongly in the organization, they may sometimes act contrary to their beliefs, suggesting dissonance. Equally, the paper concludes that dissonance can be managed, particularly if the knowledge of the elements that cause it is known; this resides at the domain of supervision and management. The paper submitted that managers must learn the interplay of these variables and explore them to the benefit of the organization.

Keywords: Unboxing, Beliefs, Emotions, Attitudes, Productivity, Lessons, Human Resource Managers

1. Introduction

Beliefs, emotions, attitudes and social influence and significant other concepts cuts across disciplines such

as Industrial Sociology, Industrial Psychology and Organizational Behaviour and are used to describe workplace behaviour. Sometimes, many of these concepts are used very loosely and are oftentimes misinterpreted or misrepresented. As a matter of fact, some of the concepts overlap and are used interchangeably. There is therefore the need to concisely examine each concept more cursory within the context of work. More significantly, since they are exercised by workers within the work setting, and tended to impact on organizational goals and productivity, there is therefore the need to juxtapose the interplay of each within work context. Hence, the focus of this paper is to examine each of the concepts, demonstrate the relationship existing between them and show how they impact on productivity or otherwise; and the lessons managers of industries have to learn from their interrelatedness. The paper therefore adopts a theoretical approach in its analysis.

1.1 The Concept of Beliefs

It is important to state that all formal organizations are established to meet specific goals, needs and objectives. They are not haphazardly formed. In other words, they owe their existence to laid down procedures, standards, values and norms which members of the organizations must adhere to in order to achieve the organization's goals. Beliefs therefore refer to sets of ideas, ideologies, ethos and ideals held by members of an organization about the organization, person (s) and or event (s) (Iheriohanma, 2002). Most organizations firmly believe in achieving excellence; that is, maximum productivity or producing efficiency. This belief prompts management's action of hiring best hands and providing quality inputs. Quality hands and

adequate inputs tend to provide better outputs. The excellence of an organization is built around ensuring the organization of human and material resources for better results which is productivity. Hence, industrial productivity or productive output is predicted on or is a factor of man, money and material and the organization of them. Much as organizations have sets of beliefs guiding its operations, workers also have their personal beliefs. Such beliefs as, “being rewarded for almost every good work done”, “No matter how hard you work, you can’t be rewarded in this organization”, “my boss is a very difficult person to work with”, “I can’t work with that man (colleague), he doesn’t cooperate” et cetera. Having these kinds of beliefs have the tendency to affect the worker’s attitude towards his work and those of his co-workers. Most workers do not understand that what so ever belief they may have, must be in tandem with the goals of the organization and not to bring it down. Many of them do not see the organization as a system whose whole is greater than the sum of its various parts; and whose parts must work together inter-dependently, inter-relatedly and inter-connectedly; and that for the organization to function maximally there must be synergy among all workers including managers. What the workers understand is that of getting the best reward for the efforts they invested in the organization, not withstanding whether the organization is making profit or otherwise. It is therefore the role of managers to manipulate workers’ beliefs to be in line with the organization’s beliefs.

1.2 The Role of Beliefs in the Workplace

Workplace beliefs perform the following roles for the workers and the organization:

- (i). Beliefs play the role of providing the necessary guidance to select the course of action and the sense of purpose which is necessary for the worker to carry out his work. A belief in “**what**” they are doing, “**why**” they are doing it and “**how**” they are doing it is, therefore, an essential motivating factor within them.
- (ii). Workers’ beliefs also influence the way in which they perceive and interpret the various situations which they encounter in their day-to-day activities, and also determine the attitudes which they have towards the managers. This means that any actions they take to deal with a situation will be based on their beliefs.
- (iii). Shared beliefs held by workers are essential ingredient in the integration of work groups, both large and small. Workers, who have a common set of beliefs, tend to behave in the same way in order to

achieve their purpose. Therefore, what workers believe influences their behaviour.

2. Emotions and Workplace Behaviour.

Hockenbury and Hockenbury (2006), see emotion as a complex psychological state that involves three distinct components: a subjective experience, a physiological response, and a behavioural or expressive response. In work environments, persons and situations interact. The loss of a co-worker, accident, demotion, promotion, reprimand and queries etc., are workplace situations that evoke the feelings of workers. Given each circumstance, each worker will respond differently to each situation due to his / her experience and nature. More so, such feelings as dissatisfaction, despair, hatred, fear, frustration, love and companionship are commonplace in workplaces as well and can evoke either positive or negative emotions. How are emotions different from moods? Emotions are intense but rather short-lived feelings while mood involves a milder emotional state that is more general and pervasive (Gendolla, 2000).

Both positive and negative emotions have influence on workplace behaviour. Loewenstein et al, (2001); Mellers, (2000); Mayer et al (2004) and Goleman (1995) listed some of them to include:

- (i). Emotions can move workers to act, triggering motivated behaviour. Positive feelings of love can motivate hard work and cooperation among workers. Similarly, negative feelings of dissatisfaction, hatred and frustration can trigger absenteeism, labour turnover and unethical work behaviour among workers.
- (ii). Emotions help workers to set goals, this is because our emotional state are goals in themselves. Feeling of excitement can enhance the objective experience of hard work and comradeship. In other words, psychologists have related rational decision making, purposeful behaviour and setting appropriate goals to emotions (Loewenstein et al, 2001; and Mellers, 2000).
- (iii). Most of workers choices are guided by their feelings, sometimes without their awareness. Mayer et al (2004) and Goleman (1995) noted that, some workers are low in what is termed “emotional intelligence” but have higher reasoning capacity, and sometimes experience one failure in life after another, simply because they lack the ability to manage their emotions, comprehend the emotional responses of others, and respond appropriately to the emotions of other workers. In contrast, workers who are high in emotional intelligence possess these

abilities, and they are able to understand and use their emotions to help motivate their selves. The foregoing therefore is a pointer to the nexus existing between emotion, motivation and team work.

3. Attitudes and Workplace Behaviour

An attitude is a mixture of belief and emotion that pre-disposes a person to respond to other people, objects or institutions in a positive or negative way. Kuppuswamy (1979) sees attitude as an enduring system which includes a cognitive, emotional, feeling components as well as action tendency. Mathematically represented as: **Attitude = beliefs + emotions + Action**. There are three ways in which attitudes are expressed. Most attitudes have a belief component, an emotional and an action component. Consider for example, a worker's attitude towards industrial safety. He will have beliefs about whether or not workplace safety is necessary and would it affect rate of accident or death. He will have emotional responses to safety protocol, finding them either attractive and desirable or threatening and destructive. And he will have a tendency to seek out or to avoid observing them. The action component of the worker's attitude will probably also include support of organization that urge or oppose safety protocol regarding it as boring and unnecessary. In the event accident occur but not fatal due to his negligence, his belief will change likewise his attitude towards workplace safety. Attitudes summarize past experiences and predict or direct future actions. Workers' interactions, workplace relationship, preferences and goals have a lot to do with attitude.

3.1 How Do Workplace Attitudes Formed?

Workplace Attitudes are formed or acquired in several ways. Campbell and Fairey, (1989) mentioned the following ways:

- (i). Through interaction. Attitudes like beliefs are also learned through interaction with others holding the same beliefs. For instance, if a confidential secretary works with a meticulous and conscientious boss, chances are that the secretary will be conscientious.
- (ii). Through group influence. There is no doubt that many of the attitude workers hold are influenced by group membership. Group forces have the ability to bring about conformity. Every work group has a set pattern of carrying out their roles. Members of the work group are expected to conform to such pattern otherwise would be regarded as a deviant.
- (iii) The information media. Information received from the media such as internal memoranda,

condition of service, and circulars exert a powerful influence on how people perceive, think about and react to their work. For instance, unimpressive information regarding their allowances and other benefits goes a long way in influencing their attitudes toward work.

(iv). Some attitudes are inadvertently formed by chance conditioning. For instance, who have three unpleasant experiences with his superior or promotion or job interviews can make him have a dim view about the superior or the interviews. The same way, people develop strong attitude toward cities, restaurants or part of the country on the basis of one or two unusually good or bad experiences with each.

Attitude change

Although attitudes are relatively stable behaviour, they are subject to change. How? Through:

(a). Reference group.

A reference group is a group whose values and attitudes a person regards as relevant to his or her own. Or what we can regard as role models at the individual level. It is not necessary to be in face-to-face contact with others for them to serve as a reference group. Thus, it depends on whom you identify with or care about. For instance, where in a given organization workers are grouped into five groups and one out of the five groups constantly has outstanding performance; whereas, the other groups do not, the other four groups can take the one group with an outstanding performance as their role model. In many works situation requiring training, the trainee often take the trainer as role model.

(b). Persuasion.

Businessmen, Politicians and others whose stock in trade is to persuade people obviously believe that attitude change can be induced; that is why they spend a huge amount on advertising. Persuasion refers to any deliberate attempt to change attitudes by imparting information. Persuasion can range from daily blitz of media commercials to personal discussion among friends. However, for persuasion to be successful, the characteristics of the communicator, the message and the audience must be considered. Research on persuasion by Aronson (1999) suggests that attitude change through persuasion is encouraged when:

- (i) The communicator is likeable, trustworthy, an expert on the topic, and similar to the audience in some respect;
- (ii) The message appeals to emotions, particularly, to fear or anxiety;
- (iii) The message also provides a clear course of action that will, if followed reduce fear or anxiety;

- (iv) The message states clear-cut conclusion;
- (v) Both sides of the argument are presented in the case of a well - informed audience;
- (vi) Only one side of the argument is presented in the case of a poorly informed audience;
- (vii) The persuader appears to have nothing to gain if the audience accepts the message; and
- (viii) The message is repeated as frequently as possible

(c). **Emotional Experiences**

Emotional experiences particularly traumatic conditions have been noted to drastically alter attitude. A drunken company driver who gives up drinking after nearly dying in an automobile accident caused by drunkenness serves as an example. This applies to the earlier example cited about a worker who didn't believe in observing safety protocol and may change his attitude on having an accident.

(d). **Motivation.**

The role of motivation in behaviour modification has not been under rated. Positive rewards of praise, promotion, fringe benefits and incentives have been reported to encourage positive attitudinal outcomes. Although, negative rewards such as demotion, queries and reprimand have the tendency of influencing undesirable to desirable attitudes in the workplace.

(e). **Role Playing.**

To actively bring about attitude change such as that of the driver mentioned above, psychologists have experimented with creating similar life experiences through role playing. For instance, Janis and Mann (1965) in their experiment, asked women who were known smokers to play the role of cancer patients; a doctor told each of the women that he had some bad news: she had lungs cancer and would have to undergo immediate surgery. The women played out their part asking questions about the surgery, if it might fail, and so on. Women in the role-playing group drastically reduced their smoking. Those who listened to a tape recording of similar information showed little change. This experiment has wide range implication on organizational behaviour, because most workers tend to learn and change their attitudes to what they experienced than the instructions they receive.

3.2 Social Influence and Attitudinal Change

The concept of social influence falls within the nucleus of group dynamics and suggests the impact with which individual behaviour affect the behaviour of another in the group. It focuses on how behaviour is affected by situational factors and social environment (Hockenbury and Hockenbury, 2006). It also addresses the issue of group conformity.

Conformity occurs when we change our behaviour, attitudes, or beliefs in response to real or imagined group pressure (Kiesler and Kiesler, 1969). Case studies below demonstrate the impact of social influence on group conformity.

A basic model of demonstrating conformity has been Solomon Asch Experiment. Solomon Asch (1957) posed a question: would people still conform if group opinion was clearly wrong? To study this question experimentally, Asch (1955) made a group of people sat at a table and looked at a series of cards. On the one side of the card was a standard vertical line. On the other side of the card were three comparison vertical lines. All each person had to do was publicly indicate which comparison line was the same length as the standard line. Asch's experiment had a hidden catch. All the people sitting around the table were actually in cohort with the experimenter, except for one - the real subject. Had you been the real subject in Asch's (1956) experiment, here's what you have experienced. The first card is shown and the five people ahead of you respond, one at a time, with the obvious answer: "Line B". Now it's your turn, and you respond the same. The second card is put up. Again, the answer is obvious and the group is unanimous.

Then the third card is shown, and the correct answer is just as obvious: Line C. But the first person confidently says, 'Line A'. And so does everyone else, one by one. Now it's your turn. To you it's clear that the correct answer is Line C. But the five people ahead of you have already publicly chosen line A. how do you respond? You hesitate. Do you go with the flow or with what you know? The real subject was faced with uncomfortable situation of disagreeing with a unanimous majority on 12 of 18 trials in Asch's experiment. Notice that there was no direct pressure to conform - just the implicit, unspoken pressure of answering differently from the rest of the group. Over a hundred subjects experienced Asch's experimental dilemma. Not surprisingly, participants differed in their degree of conformity. Nonetheless, the majority of Asch's subjects (76 per cent) conformed to the group judgment on at least one of the critical trials. When data for all subjects were combined, the subjects and the majority gave the wrong answer on 37 per cent of the critical trials (Asch, 1955, 1957). In comparison, a control group of subjects who responded alone instead of in a group accurately chose the matching line 99 per cent of the time. Although the majority opinion clearly exerted a strong influence, it's also important to stress the flip side of Asch's results. On almost two-thirds of the trials in which the majority

named the wrong line, the subjects stuck to their guns and gave the correct answer, despite being in the minority (Friend et al, 1990).

Similarly, Letkowitz et al (1955) demonstrated social influence even in a street corner setting. For him, imagine a traffic signal brightly flashing the word WAIT. As you and a number of other pedestrians wait for it to change, a well-dressed man in a suit crosses against the light. How many people followed him? Do you think the answer would be different if the man were dressed in a denim shirt, patched pants, and scuffed shoes? Letkowitz et al (1955) noted that more people followed the well-dressed man than the one dressed in shabby clothes. In another sidewalk experiment, Milgram (1992) observed that various numbers of people were assembled on a busy New York City street. On queue they all looked at a sixth-floor window across the street. A camera recorded the number of passers-by who also stopped to stare as many. The larger the influencing group, the more people were swayed to join in staring at the window.

In any of the three cases, people most times follow others in taking decisions or performing activities carried out by the group or majority. Group decision in this case is seen as the right decision and therefore sways minority attitude.

3.3 Factors of Social Influence and Attitude Change

A variety of experiments have shown reasons why people are influenced or conform (Hoffman et al, 2001; R. Bond and Smith, 1996). Some of the reasons include:

- (i) The desire to be liked and accepted by the group. That is, people with high need for structure (normative social influence)
- (ii) The desire to be right. When people are uncertain or doubt their sense of judgment touching an issue, they look to the group as the accurate source of information (informational social influence).
- (iii) When one is facing ambiguous and difficult task.
- (iv) When you doubt your ability or knowledge in the situation (low self-esteem and anxiety)
- (v) When facing a cohesive and a unanimous group.

4. Cognitive Dissonance

The concept of cognitive dissonance is central to the understanding of behaviour in organizations particularly change in workers attitude and beliefs. Psychologists Philip Zimbardo and Festinger are major figures in this study area. Cognitive dissonance theory states that “contradicting thoughts cause

discomfort”. Cognitions are thoughts, ideas, and beliefs. Dissonance means clashing or conflicting. Therefore, cognitive dissonance could be described as conflicting thoughts or ideas.

In all work situations, workers tend to avoid inconsistency. This inconsistency could be as a result of misinformation. To that end, workers seek consistency and minimize dissonance. They attempt to reduce dissonance as well as the discomfort that occur when there are inconsistencies between two or more of their attitudes, or between their behaviour and their attitudes. As often seen, it is difficult to completely avoid dissonance. For instance, there are times we have directed our minds at something and acted or behaved otherwise or contrary to what we directed others to do. As a supervisor or manager, the subordinates are watching to see whether what you ask them to do are what you are doing yourself (the case of lateness to work). As a superior, you cannot condemn something openly only to secretly uphold that same thing.

Dissonance occurs when a superior advice a subordinate to report to duty post daily, but he himself is absenting himself from work. In this case there is a contrast (dissonance) between his attitude and his thought (cognition). Another example is where someone who knows the causal link between cigarette smoking and cancer and still is a successful salesman. Many examples abound. However, when there are inconsistencies, forces are initiated to return the individual to a state of equilibrium.

4.1 Dissonance and Attitude Change

Robbins (1984) noted that the desire an individual has to reduce dissonance is determined by the relative importance of the elements that cause the dissonance. Bearing that in mind, Robbins (1984) advised that:

(a). If the elements that create the dissonance are relatively important to the individual, the pressure to correct the imbalance will be low. But where the pressure to the imbalance is much, there are possibilities that the individual might adopt one or two options such as:

- He might change his attitudes;
- He might reduce the dissonance by regarding the elements that create the dissonance as relatively unimportant
- He might also change his behaviour by stopping the behaviour that brought about the inconsistency.

- He might rationalise the relativity of his action by seeking out for more constant elements to outweigh the dissonant ones.

(b). Another factor is the degree of influence the individual believes he has over the elements that create the dissonance. Where the dissonance is seen as something over which the individual has little control, it is expected that the pressure to reduce dissonance will be less than where the behaviour is an act of volition. For example, if a subordinate does something inconsistent with his attitude but was directed by the boss, he sees no reason to bother about the inconsistency. All he knows is that the boss directed him to do it.

(c). The other factor is the reward that may be involved in dissonance. The individual might rationalise by upholding that the “cost” of the

behaviour that resulted to the dissonance cannot outweigh the “benefits” derivable.

5. Theoretical Model

Path analysis is the theoretical model used in explaining the relationship between beliefs, emotions, attitude (a set of independent variables) and productive behaviour (dependent variable). Asher (1983) argues that by taking this step beyond regression analysis, the study achieves a richer understanding of the phenomena. This path model equally anchors on Fishbein and Ajzen’s (1975) Theory of Reason Action and Pender’s (1987) Health Promotion Theory which both specify that beliefs guide behaviour. Path model is considered a type of causal model and path analysis is referred to as a causal modelling technique. It depicts theorized, directional relationships among variables. See Fig 1.

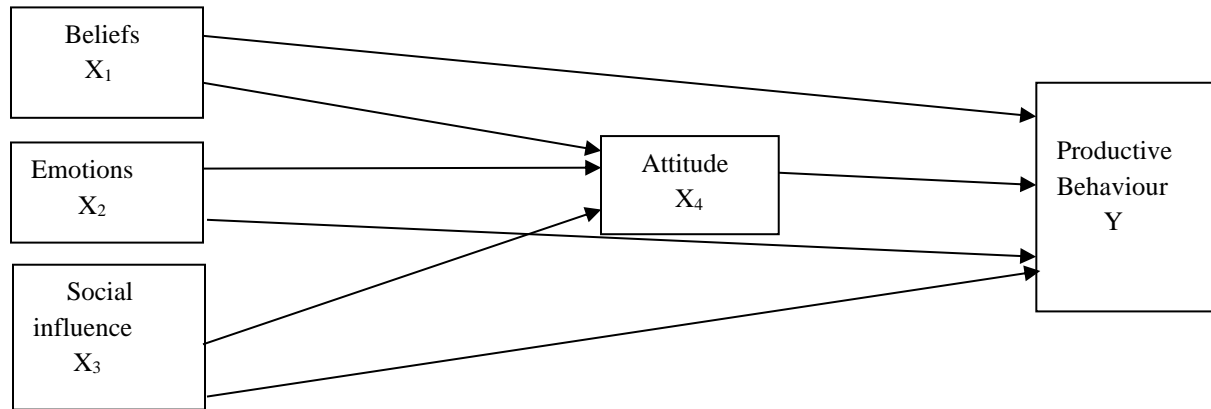


Fig 1: Path Model of the theorized influence of Beliefs, Emotions, Attitudes and Social Influence Variables on Productive Behaviour.

The model in Figure 1 is theorized to indicate that beliefs have direct influence on productive behaviour ($X_1 \rightarrow Y$) and indirect influence on attitude (X_4). Belief (X_1) is hypothetical seen to indirectly influence attitude (X_4) and both beliefs and attitude influence productive behaviour (Y) i.e. ($X_1 \rightarrow X_4 \rightarrow Y$). Equally emotions (X_2) is believed to also have an indirect influence on attitude (X_4) but a direct effect on productive behaviour (Y). Both beliefs (X_1) and emotions (X_2) indirectly influence attitude (X_4) but independently influence productive behaviour; that is to say, ($X_1 \rightarrow X_2 \rightarrow Y$). Same could be said of social influence (X_3), which has indirect influence on attitude (X_4) but have a direct influence on productive behaviour. Hence, beliefs, emotions, social influence variables influence attitude and attitude in turn affect (either positive or negative) productive behaviour ($X_1 \rightarrow X_2 \rightarrow X_3 \rightarrow X_4 \rightarrow Y$). This theoretical model can be tested empirically to ascertain it plausibility and otherwise.

6. Unboxing the influence of Beliefs, Emotions, Attitudes and Social Influence Variables on productive Behaviour in Organizations: Lessons for Human Resource Managers

A worker’s belief is the perception he or she holds about a thing or person. Beliefs condition attitudes and attitudes are expressed in relationship or interaction contexts. A positive or negative self image of a manager by the workers is as a result of the manager’s conduct or behaviour towards the employees, that is, the way he or she relates with his or her co-workers or employees. A cheerful, friendly, cooperative and accommodating manager is likely to have a positive impression and assessment from his workers, co-workers and vice versa. Workers’ assessment of the behaviour of a manager as toxic portends danger not just for the manager but

also for the organization. This is so as many of the workers will carry out their roles with fear, some will avoid him or her while a few others may sabotage his/her efforts by disobeying him/her in order to get him/her sacked. The end point would be that the work would not be done; and if done, it would be unsatisfactorily. For instance, Managers who shout and address his/her workers disrespectfully creates fear in them; and fear stifle initiative and hinders creative potentials in workers. Conversely, being friendly with workers as a manager, builds confidence and trust in workers.

Since workers interact on daily basis with persons and situations, their emotions or feelings are conditioned by the interaction. A hard worker who is rewarded or commended for exceptional performance tends to have positive emotions and enthusiasm to do more work for the organization. Literature abounds of the impact with which motivation through positive rewards have on productivity and workplace behaviour including positive emotions (Essien, 2006; Basse and Essien, 2019; Unugbro, 2001; Lawler and Parter, 2005; and Nwachuchu, 1998). Likewise negative rewards through sanctions evoke negative emotions from workers. For instance, workers who are reprimanded or demoted are most often seen showing feelings of despair, discouragement and complaint and moodiness. Equally, work place gossips and backbiting suggest to the affected worker he/she is working in an unfriendly environment and this in turn may affect team work. Many managers do not always aware of the feelings of the workers about the conditions in which they work; their subjective experiences about their work and work situations. Many industries fail for lack of this. Managers must realize that personnel or human resource is as vital if not the most in the production equation; and so the feelings and the emotions of workers should not be toy with.

Equally, managers must be aware of the fact that workers beliefs give rise to emotion and their emotions necessitate their attitude. Workers' attitude is acquired through personal or group experiences. The impact of social group on workers behaviour or attitude cannot be over emphasized. For instance, in Nigeria, the men and women of the Nigeria Police have similar work attitude; that is, that of not being courteous, always applying force even in situation requiring civility. This in turn affects public belief and attitude towards them. Many people don't see and believe police as their friends despite the slogan that "Police are your friends". Same applies in industries, when workers have negative beliefs about their work, organization and management, this in turn

affect their work attitude. However, work attitude is a relatively enduring behaviour subject to change. This depends on the ability of managers to control work place behaviour by ensuring that the organization is projected in a positive manner by employing workers-oriented policies and participatory management strategies. One strategy readily open to modern managers is persuasion. Persuasion for managers is to inform and let the workers realize that their interests are considered paramount as that of the organization; and the need for mutual co-existence. In addition, the role of motivation in attitude change shouldn't be ignored. Positive rewards of praise, promotion, fringe benefits and incentives have been reported to encourage positive attitudinal outcomes. Also, negative rewards such as demotion, queries and reprimand have the tendency of influencing undesirable to desirable attitudes in the workplace and vice versa and therefore care must be taken when applying in the workplace.

Similarly, managers' attention must be drawn to the role which informal social groupings have on the formal structure particularly serving as medium of communication and information dissemination, as well as rendering orientation training of formal roles for new entrants of the organization. These social groups in organizations influence workers attitudes and in view of these, skilful managers can explore them to their advantage. This is due to the fact that some managers tend to see informal social groupings as antagonistic and unnecessary.

Affecting the behaviour of workers are the ideas they receive in principle which differs from the practical work experiences (cognitive dissonance), cognitive dissonance is a phenomenon common in most work places and results from inconsistencies of the ideas given by the superior and the actual attitude driven to achieve the ideas. As a superior, you cannot condemn something openly only to secretly uphold that same thing otherwise, you are creating dissonance in the subordinates. A supervisor or manager who openly condemns lateness to work or stealing but comes to work late and also steal as well is promoting cognitive dissonance. As a supervisor or manager, the subordinates are watching to see whether what you asked them to do is what you are doing yourself. They take you as role model. It is important to state that many employees or subordinates always feel uncomfortable seeing their bosses report to work or duty before them. Hence managers have the role to practically uphold and demonstrate the goals of the organization through their attitude and actions. By so doing, the subordinates will follow suit.

7. Conclusion

This paper presented a discourse on the impact of socio-psychological variables on workplace behaviour particularly such variable as belief systems, emotions, attitudes and social influence. The paper contends that beliefs held by workers can influence their workplace attitudes and affect their relationships with co-workers. It noted that attitude is a product of belief system. Workers emotional reaction to workplace situations depend implicitly on their experiences and personality (nature). Some emotions can lead to positive work behaviours while some will not. The paper revealed that social influence impact enormously on workers group behaviour and leads to attitude formation, particularly group interaction and association. This in a sense suggests that workers attitude could be manipulated. The paper noted that though some workers may believe strongly in the organization, they may sometimes act contrary to their beliefs, suggesting dissonance. Equally, the paper concludes that dissonance can be managed, particularly if the knowledge of the elements that cause the dissonance is known; this resides at the domain of supervision and management. Hence, managers must learn the interplay of these variables and explore them to the benefit of the organization.

References

- Aronson, E. (1999). The Power of Self-Persuasion. *American Psychologist*. 54, 875-883.
- Asch, S. (1955). Opinions and Social Pressure. *Scientific Americans*. 193. 31-35.
- Asch, S. (1957). An Experimental Investigation of Group Influence. In *Symposium on Preventive and Social Psychiatry*. Washington DC: US Army Government Printing Office. Walter Reed Army Institute of Research.
- Bassey, E. and Essien, B. (2019). Workers Satisfaction and Turnover Intentions in Akwa Ibom State Civil Service. *Port Harcourt Journal of Social Sciences*. 9 (1): 335-358.
- Campbell, J. D. and Fairey, P. J. (1989). Informational and Normative Routes to Conformity: The Effect of Faction Size as a Function of Norm Extremity and Attention to the Stimulus. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*. 57, 457-458.
- Essien, B. (2006). Influence of Motivation on the Productivity of Workers in Akwa Ibom Water Company Limited. Unpublished M.Sc. Dissertation, Department of Sociology and Anthropology. Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Uyo.
- Festinger, L. (1957). *A Theory of Cognitive Dissonance*. Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press.
- Festinger, L. (1962). Cognitive Dissonance. In *Readings from Scientific Americans* (1971). San Francisco: Freeman.
- Friends, R; Rafferty, Y; and Bramel, D. (1990). A Puzzling Misinterpretation of the Asch 'conformity' Study. *European Journal of Social Psychology*. 20.90-94.
- Gendolla, G. H. (2000). On the Impact of Mood on Behaviour: An Interpretative Theory and a Review. *Review of General Psychology*. 4, 378-408.
- Goleman, D. (1995). *Emotional Intelligence*. New York Bantan Books.
- Hockenbury, D. H. and Hockenbury, S. E. (2006) *Psychology*. New York: Worth Publishers.
- Hoffman, H; Granhag, Par Anders; See, Sheree Kwong; and Loftus Elizabeth, F. (2001). Social Influences on Reality-Monitoring Decisions. *Memory and Cognition*. 29 (3), 394-404.
- Iheriohanma, E. B. (200). *Contemporary Issues in Organization: Theory and Management*. Owerri: Centre For Research and Manpower Development (CERMD).
- Kiesler, C. A. and Kiesler, S. B. (1969). *Conformity*. Reading, MA: Addison Wesley.
- Kuppuswamy, B. (1979). *Elements of Social Psychology*. New Delhi: Vikas Publishing House.
- Lawler, E.E. and Porter, L. W. (1967). The effect of performance on job satisfaction. *Industrial Relations*. 7 (1): 21.
- Loewenstein, G; Weber, E. U.; Hsee, C. K. and Welch, N. (2001). Risk as Feelings. *Psychological Bulletin*. 127, 267-286.
- Mayer, J. D. and Salovey, P.; and Caruso, D. R. (2004). Emotional Intelligence: Theory, Findings, and Intelligence. *Psychological Inquiry*. 15, 197-215.
- Mellers, B. A. (2000). Choice and the Relative Pleasure of Consequences. *Psychological Bulletin*. 126, 910-924.
- Milgram, S. (1992). On Maintaining Social Norms: A Field Experiment in Sub-way. In John Sabini and Maury Silver (Eds.). *The Individual in a Social World: Essays and Experiments*. New York: McGraw-Hill.
- Nwachukwu, C. C. (1988). *Management theory and practice*. Onitsha: Africana Publishers.

- Robbins, S. (1984). Essentials of organizational Behaviour. London: Prentice-Hall International.
- Unugbro, A. O. (2001). Organizational Behaviour. Benin: Mindex Publishing Company Limited.



Internet Addiction: The Role of Self-esteem and Impulsivity among undergraduate students in Ogun state, Nigeria

TOLULOPE EVELYN ALUKO, UFUOMANEFE LAURETTA ONEMU
Chrisland University, Abeokuta, Ogun State, Nigeria

SUNDAY OLADOTUN ADEYEMO
Olabisi Onabanjo University, Ago-Iwoye, Ogun State, Nigeria

Abstract. Internet addiction in Nigeria is still emerging as a novel phenomenon that is still evolving in terms of symptomology and predictive features. Gender, self-esteem, and impulsivity have been linked to Internet addiction in studies, and based on the features of Internet addiction, its classification as an impulse control disorder, as well as its relationship with certain personality traits like self-esteem and impulsivity, is not far-fetched. This study is designed to look at the influence of gender, self-esteem, and impulsivity on Internet addiction. Two hundred and fifty (250) undergraduate students were chosen through convenient sampling. The study used a descriptive survey design. The Rosenberg Self-Esteem Scale (RSES), the Barratt Impulsivity Scale (BIS-11), and the Internet Addiction Test (IAT) were used to measure self-esteem, impulsivity, and internet addiction, respectively. The t-test and multiple regression results revealed were used in the analysis. There was no significant difference in gender for internet addiction among undergraduate students [$t(248) = 0.596$; $p > .05$]. In addition, self-esteem had a significant influence on Internet addiction among undergraduate students ($t = 3.912$, $\beta = 0.241$, $p < 0.05$). In undergraduate students, impulsivity had a significantly greater influence on internet addiction ($t = 2.602$; $\beta = 0.163$, $p < 0.05$). Lastly, there was an independent and significant prediction of self-esteem and impulsivity on internet addiction among undergraduate students ($t = 4.248$, $\beta = 0.259$, $p < 0.05$). It can be concluded that gender, self-esteem, and impulsivity are essential factors to consider when studying Internet addiction. Some recommendations are included in the conclusion.

Keywords: Self Esteem, Impulsivity, Internet Addiction, Undergraduate students

1. Introduction

The Internet is without a doubt the greatest and most useful invention of all time. The Internet's technology evolved continuously from the 1970s to the present, when it has become a superhighway for information and communication that serves a wide range of purposes. It is now an important tool for establishing and maintaining relationships; gaming; gambling; shopping; conducting business; accessing educational resources; keeping up with current events; and so on among most young adults.

According to Internet World Stats (June 2019), Africa accounted for 11.9 percent of all Internet users globally, trailing only Asia (49.8 percent) and Europe (11.9 percent) (16.3%). Nigeria has the most Internet users in Africa and ranks seventh in the world, with an increasing growth rate. As with anything that can be used, it can often be misused. This has resulted in the distinction between healthy and unhealthy Internet use (Suhail & Bargees, 2006). According to Christakis in 2010, Internet addiction is an epidemic of the twenty-first century, with incidence rates ranging from 0.3% in the USA to 18.3% in Great Britain. It has been estimated that there are 2–5 million Internet addicts worldwide for every 50 million regular users.

Many researchers have suggested different definitions for internet addiction, which is often described as "problematic internet use," "computer

addiction," "excessive internet use," "compulsive internet use," and "pathological internet use" (Shapira, Lessig, Goldsmith, Szabo, Lazoritz, Gold & Stein, 2003; Tikhonov & Bogoslovskii, 2015). Ivan Goldberg, in 1995, defined internet addiction as a disorder and misuse of technology that includes a wide range of behaviors and impulse control disorders. Young (2004) defined it as an irrepressible need to use the Internet that is marked by the devaluation of time spent offline, severe anxiety, annoyance, and aggression when deprived, and the increasing decline of social and family life. Eksi (2012) stated that Internet addiction is a disorder that poses the same risks as other types of addiction, and it has been associated with psychopathology such as gambling disorders, depression, anxiety, obsessive-compulsive disorders, bipolar disorder, substance abuse, and compulsive sexual behavior.

Internet addiction is a form of technological addiction that can be classified as "an impulse control disorder that involves no intoxicant" and which is similar to pathological gambling. Internet addiction is quickly turning into a psychological issues and potential public health problems as it becomes more widely available, including in Nigeria. Various psychological disorders have been linked to Internet addiction, both as a causal factor and a consequence. The majority of Internet addicts often have a history of experiencing depression and anxiety (Young, 1998). Also, the link between Internet addiction and depression is especially alarming considering the strong association between depression and suicide and the skyrocketing rates of suicide in Nigeria.

Certain societal groups have been identified as being more vulnerable to Internet addiction; some of these groups include people who are single, young males, university students, middle-aged women, and those with lower education levels (Soule, Shell & Kleen, 2003). This is largely due to the fact that they often use the Internet as a means of coping with their daily troubles; communicating with friends; expressing themselves in unique and creative ways; creating a self-identity; accessing information about their interests; and also finding people with similar ideologies. According to a study conducted by Li, O'Brien, Snyder, & Howard (2015) on university students, the first perception of the problem of excessive internet use occurs at the age of 16. Furthermore, problematic internet use in this population group has been linked to a wide range of other aspects of students' lives, including lower learning satisfaction and academic performance; depression; loneliness; and reduced motivation to

study; as well as poor physical health (Chen & Peng, 2008).

Some personality factors that may be related to Internet addiction and its sub-types have been identified as essential. Among these factors are self-esteem and impulsivity. Low self-esteem has been frequently linked to Internet addiction by various scholars. People with low self-esteem have reduced levels of resilience and perseverance when faced with challenges and are more likely to seek validation online. They may use the Internet as a maladaptive coping mechanism instead of dealing with their problems and are more likely to fall prey to cyberbullies and sexual predators on the Internet. Research has shown that Internet addicts often display altered or distorted moods, attitudes, and perceptions of the world around them. This may manifest as feelings of insecurity, inadequacy, low self-esteem, poor self-confidence and may be evident in interpersonal relationships (Davis, 2001).

Impulsivity has also been closely linked to Internet addiction as one of its predictive factors. This is a relationship that must be examined because suicidal and self-harming behaviors have also been linked to high levels of impulsivity. In addition to this, highly impulsive people fail to take the consequences of their actions into account before carrying them out and are often unable to persevere in the face of difficulties. This may have a negative impact on their physical, psychological, and social well-being as well as their interpersonal relationships.

Studying the influence of personality factors on Internet addiction is essential for understanding human behavior as well as personality traits that can potentially serve as determinants or indicators of excessive Internet use. This study examines both impulsivity and self-esteem in relation to Internet addiction among undergraduate students in Ogun State, Nigeria. An extensive literature search revealed no studies on local content in Nigeria. This study will help to determine which of these two concepts exerts a stronger influence.

1.1 Research Questions

Based on the problem presented above, this study aims to address the following pertinent questions:

- Can gender significantly influence Internet addiction?
- To what extent will self-esteem have a significant influence on Internet addiction?

- Can impulsivity significantly influence Internet addiction?
- To what extent will self-esteem and impulsivity have a joint influence on Internet addiction?

1.2 Objectives of the Study

The main aim of this study is to examine the influence of self-esteem, impulsivity, and gender on Internet addiction among undergraduate students in Abeokuta, Ogun State, Nigeria. The specific objectives are to:

- Know gender difference in Internet addiction among undergraduate students.
- Examine the influence of self-esteem on Internet addiction among undergraduate students.
- Investigate the influence of impulsivity on Internet addiction among undergraduate students.
- Determine the joint influence of self-esteem and impulsivity on Internet addiction among undergraduate students.

1.3 Hypothesis

- There will be a significant difference between male and female undergraduate students in terms of Internet addiction.
- Self-esteem will have a significant influence on Internet addiction among undergraduate students.
- Impulsivity will have a significant influence on Internet addiction among undergraduate students.
- Self-esteem and impulsivity will jointly predict Internet addiction among undergraduate students.

2. Literature Review

2.1 Self-esteem and Internet Addiction

Self-esteem is an “individual’s perception or subjective appraisal of one’s own self-worth, one’s feelings of self-respect and self-confidence and the extent to which the individual holds positive or negative views about self” (Sedikides & Gress, 2003). Murphy, Stosny & Morrel, 2005 also defined it as “a global barometer of self-evaluation which involves cognitive appraisals about general self-worth and affective experiences of the self that are linked to these global appraisals”. Self-esteem has emerged as a component related to Internet use,

inherently problematic Internet use. This is because the Internet provides an enabling environment for individuals with low self-esteem, fear of rejection, poor motivation and a high need for approval (Kim & Davis, 2009). Meerkerk, Van den Eijnden, Franken, & Garretsen, 2010 revealed that individuals who used the Internet compulsively were lonelier, more dissatisfied with life, were plagued by depressive moods and had lower self-esteem than the average Internet user.

The link between self-esteem and addiction is not uncommon. Several studies have been conducted on this area of study, and it has been concluded that there is a strong link between these two variables (Greenberg, Lewis & Dodd, 1999). In a study carried out on overlapping addictions and self-esteem by Greenberg et.al, 1999, it was suggested that individuals with low self-esteem might be tempted to seek temporary relief from the daily problems of living through activities that provided an escape from reality, and in reverse, addiction could lead to feelings of failure, a loss of control, and lowered self-esteem. Schwartz (2010) linked self-esteem to social networking, a sub-type of Internet addiction; this research revealed that people who spent more time on social media sites, had a high number of friends, and had frequent status updates were more vulnerable to developing low self-esteem.

Bahrainian et al. (2014) investigated the association between self-esteem, depression, and Internet addiction among 408 undergraduate students. Findings revealed that self-esteem had a significant, negative correlation with Internet addiction and served as a significant predictor of Internet addiction. Ofole & Babatunde, 2015, in a study on Internet addiction among undergraduates in Ibadan, found that self-concept, of which self-esteem is an essential component, was a significant predictor of Internet addiction.

High self-esteem has been identified as a protective factor against Internet addiction. This has been linked to the idea that people with high self-esteem have a higher tendency to view themselves as being self-competent and having positive self-esteem. Examining self-esteem as a protective factor, Zhang, Mei, Li, Chai, & Du (2015) suggested that self-esteem in conjunction with meaning in life might provide adequate protection from Internet addiction. They stated that individuals with high self-esteem partake in "meaningful pursuits" that allow them to merge their real and ideal selves together. Zhang et al. (2015) further suggested that people with high self-esteem had greater chances of resisting addictive behaviors because of certain innate characteristics.

2.2 Impulsivity and Internet Addiction

Simply put, impulsivity is the inability to delay gratification, or the inverse of self-control (Monterosso & Ainslie, 1999). In actuality, it refers to a broad array of actions and behaviors that are perceived as poorly conceived, unnecessarily risky, prematurely expressed, or inappropriate for the situation and which may result in negative and unpleasant consequences. The American Psychiatric Association, 2000, defines impulsivity as "the failure to resist an impulse, drive, or temptation to perform an act that is harmful to the individual or others."

Impulsivity has been implicated as a significant predictive factor in a number of behavioral disorders, such as gaming addiction (Ko, Yen, & Chen, 2015), and also Internet addiction (Şimşek, Zincir, Özen, & Ceyhan, 2019). A study carried out by Walther, Morgenstern & Hanewinkel (2012) revealed that higher levels of impulsivity were the only component of problematic gaming that could serve as a predictor of other addictions, such as gambling, substance and alcohol use. Meerkerk et al. (2010) suggested that impulsivity may be a risk factor or determinant of Internet addiction because impulsive people exhibit more difficulties when attempting to control their Internet use.

Dalbudak, Evren, Topcu, Aldemir, Coskun, Bozkurt, Evren, & Canbal (2013) established a strong positive correlation between Internet addiction and high levels of impulsivity, while Yucens & Uzer (2018), in a study assessing the relationship between Internet addiction and psychosocial variables such as impulsivity, self-esteem, and social anxiety among undergraduate medical students, found no significant link between the concepts. Kawa & Sharfi, 2015, evaluated Internet addiction, psychological distress, and impulsivity in 150 Indian undergraduates. Their study discovered a significant positive relationship between Internet addiction and impulsivity among Indian undergraduates. Also, Mottram & Fleming, 2009, in a study concerned with determining the relationships existing between frequency of Internet use, extraversion, online group membership, impulsivity, gender, and problematic Internet use, found that high levels of impulsivity were a good predictor of problematic Internet use.

2.3 Self-Esteem, Impulsivity and Internet addiction

Koo & Kwon (2014), who in a meta-analytic study titled "Risk and Protective Factors of Internet Addiction" established certain personality factors that had a significant correlation with symptoms of Internet addiction. Some of these factors were low

self-esteem and high levels of impulsivity, as well as shyness, neuroticism, low conscientiousness, a tendency to procrastinate, and low self-directedness. Brand, Young, Laier, Wölfling, & Potenza (2016) stated that the different sub-types of Internet addiction may share some distinct characteristics in relation to personality and psychopathology. Significant among these characteristics are impulsivity, low self-esteem, depressive symptoms, loneliness, anxiety, and vulnerability to stress. Impulsivity serves as a good predictor for compulsive buying habits (Davenport., Barth., & Bean. 2012), but had no significant relationship with cybersex addiction (Varfi, Rothen, Jasiowka, Lepers, Bianchi-Demicheli & Khazaal (2019).

2.4 Gender and Internet Addiction

Bahrainian, Alizadeh, Raeesoon, Hashemi, & Khazae (2014) showed that there was a relationship between Internet addiction and gender. In their study, males had significantly higher Internet addiction scores than females. Okwaraji, Aguwa, Onyebueke, & Shiweobi-Eze, 2015, also found out that a higher percentage of males than females were addicted to the Internet among undergraduates at the University of Nigeria, Nsukka. A study on the influence of gender and time spent online on internet addiction among 1878 participants (comprising 1450 adolescents and 428 youths) in Southwest, Nigeria, by Babalola, Ekundayo, Agiobu-Kemmer, & Ayenibiwo (2017) showed that there was a significant influence of gender on internet addiction, with male respondents being more addicted to the Internet than females. The disparities in gender differences and internet addiction can be attributed to a variety of factors, including psychosocial factors such as coping styles, acceptance of self, cultural values, internet access, institutional policies, and personal habits, among others.

Ogbomo & Ivwighrehweta (2016), in a study on Internet addiction carried out in Delta State, Nigeria, found that there was no significant difference between male and female undergraduates in relation to the prevalence of Internet addiction. Lyvers, Karantonis, Edwards & Thorberg, (2016) also found no differences in Internet addiction rates based on gender. Both males and females exhibited similar rates of severity as well as similarities in their primary motives for using the Internet.

3. Methods

3.1 Research Design and Setting

A cross-sectional research design was adopted for the study. Also, a survey method was employed in

collecting data from a diverse group of undergraduate university students in Ogun State, Nigeria. The study was conducted in Abeokuta, the capital of Ogun State.

3.2 Sample Size

A total of 250 undergraduate students were selected; males (145) made up 58 percent of respondents, while females (105) made up 42 percent.

3.3 Sampling techniques

This study employed a combination of random techniques and convenient sampling techniques. Two universities were randomly selected from the four universities situated in Abeokuta, Ogun State, Nigeria. Also, convenient sampling techniques were used to select participants from all levels of the university classes.

3.4 Research instruments

The Rosenberg Self-Esteem Scale (RSS), Barratt Impulsivity Scale (BIS-11), and the Internet Addiction Test (IAT) were used to elicit information from respondents. The Rosenberg Self-Esteem Scale (RSES), developed by Morris Rosenberg in 1965, was used to measure self-esteem. It is a 10-item inventory. In scoring RSES, items 1, 3, 4, 7, and 10 are scored directly, while items 2, 5, 6, 8, and 9 are reverse scored. Its Cronbach alpha ranges from .82 to .85, and its internal consistency ranges from .77 to .88.

Barratt Impulsivity Scale (BIS-11), developed by Barratt in 1959, was used to measure impulsivity.

BIS-11 was revised by Patton, Stanford & Barratt in 1995. It is a 30-item self-reported inventory, Items 1, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 13, 15, 20, 29, and 30 are reverse scored. BIS-11 scores greater than 70 indicate pathological impulsivity. In terms of reliability, Agbeniga, Oyerinde, Adeoye, Raheem, Nana, & Olaoye (2017) reported a Cronbach's alpha value of .81 for the scale, a test-retest coefficient of .47, and a Guttman split-half coefficient of .45 in their study. The Internet Addiction Test (IAT) developed by Young (1998) measures internet addiction. The maximum score to be obtained on the IAT is 100, and the minimum score is 20. Scores in the range of 0 to 30 are regarded as normal levels of Internet addiction, while scores between 31 and 49 reflect mild Internet addiction. A score in the range of 50 to 79 indicates a moderate level of Internet addiction, and scores ranging from 80 to 100 indicate severe dependence on the Internet. Alavi, Maracy, Jannatifard, Eslami, & Haghghi, 2010; as well as Lee Choi, Shin, Lee, Jung, & Kwon, 2012, reported test-retest reliability values ranging from 0.73 to 0.88, as well as very satisfactory internal consistency values ranging from 0.88 to 0.93. Ofole and Babatunde (2015) obtained a test-retest reliability coefficient of 0.89 during their pilot study with students from the University of Ibadan.

3.5 Data Analysis

Statistical Package for Social Sciences Software 22 (SPSS 22) was used to analyze the data. At $p > 0.05$ levels of significance, respectively, an independent t-test and multiple regression were used to analyze the data.

4. Results

Table 1: Descriptive statistics of the respondent's socio-demographic characteristics

Variable	Level	Frequency	Percentage(%)
Sex	Male	145	58.0%
	Female	105	42.0%
	Total	250	100%
Age	16-19 years	128	51.2%
	20-23 years	78	31.2%
	24-28 years	44	17.6%
	Total	250	100%
Religion	Christianity	140	56%
	Islam	94	37.6%
	None	16	6.4%
	Total	250	100%
Ethnicity	Yoruba	125	50%
	Hausa	36	14.4%
	Igbo	89	35.6%
	Total	250	100%

The results of the data analysis in table 1: showed that 145(58%) of the respondents were males while 105(42.0%) of the respondents were females. 128 (51.2%) of the sample were in the 16–19 age range, 78 (31.2%) of the sample were in the 20–23 age range, and 44 (17.6%) of the sample were in the 24-28 age range. Also, 140 (56%) were Christians while 94 (37.6%) were Muslims. 16 (6.4%) respondents identified with neither religion. Finally, the majority of the respondents were Yoruba (125), making up 50% of the total sample. 89 (35.6%) of the respondents were Igbo while 36 (14.4%) were Hausa.

Hypothesis One: There is a significant difference between male and female undergraduate students in terms of Internet addiction.

Table 2: Test comparison of male and female undergraduate students on Internet addiction.

DV	Gender	N	Mean	SD	t	df	Sig.	Pv.
Internet Addiction	Male	145	41.61	20.75	.596	248	.84	<0.05
	Female	105	40.03	20.46				

Table 2: The result revealed that there is no significant difference in gender for internet addiction. There is no significant gender difference in internet addiction [t (248) =.596; >.05]. That is, both males and females are equally vulnerable to Internet addiction.

Hypothesis Two: Self-esteem will have a significant influence on Internet addiction among undergraduate students.

Table 3: Summary of regression analysis of Self-esteem on Internet Addiction.

Variable	B	Beta	T	Sig.	R	R ²	F-ratio	Pv
Self-esteem	.718	.241	3.912	.000	.241	.058	15.304	P<0.05

Table 3: The result of the data analysis revealed that there was a significant prediction of self-esteem on Internet addiction (Beta = 0.241; t = 3.912, at p < 0.05). Independently, the variable yielded a significant coefficient of regression, R² = 0.58 (p < 0.05). This shows that self-esteem accounted for about 5.8% of the observed variance in Internet addiction.

Hypothesis Three: Impulsivity will have a significant influence on Internet addiction among undergraduate students.

Table 4: Summary of regression analysis of Impulsivity on Internet Addiction.

Variable	B	Beta	T	Sig.	R	R ²	F-ratio	Pv
Self-esteem	.218	.163	2.602	.000	.163	.027	6.780	P<0.05

Table 4 shows that there was a significant prediction of impulsivity on the Internet among undergraduate students (Beta =.163; t = 2.602; p < 0.05) based on data analysis. Independently, the variables yielded a significant coefficient of regression, R² = 0.27 (p< 0.05). This shows that impulsivity accounted for about 2.7% of the observed variance in Internet addiction.

Hypothesis Four: Self-esteem and impulsivity jointly predict internet addiction among undergraduate students.

Table 5: Joint contribution of self-esteem and impulsivity to internet addiction

Predictors	B	Beta	t-value	Sig	R	R ²	F-ratio	Pv
Self-esteem	.770	.259	4.248	.01	.305	.093	12.646	<0.05
Impulsivity	.250	.187	3.077					

Table 5: Data analysis revealed an independent and significant relationship between self-esteem, impulsivity and internet addiction among undergraduate students ($t = 4.248, =.259, P 0.05$). The result showed a positive relationship ($\beta = 0.259$) between the variables, suggesting that the variables have a direct connection. Therefore, as the self-esteem of undergraduates increases, the level of Internet addiction increases. The results also revealed a significant and independent predictor of impulsivity for internet addiction among undergraduate students ($t = 3.077, \beta = 0.187, P 0.05$). It discovered a weakly positive ($\beta = 0.187$) relationship between impulsivity and internet addiction among undergraduate students. Thus, the higher the level of impulsivity, the higher the level of Internet addiction among undergraduate students. Thus, self-esteem and impulsivity jointly accounted for 9.3% of the observed variance on Internet addiction.

4. Discussion

The study's goal is to look into the effects of self-esteem and impulsivity on internet addiction among undergraduate students. Based on the objectives of the study, four hypotheses were formulated, and the findings of the analyses revealed some facts about the variables examined in this study.

Findings from the first hypothesis indicated no significant statistical relationship between gender and internet addiction among undergraduate students in Ogun State. This finding is similar and consistent with the studies by Khan, Shabbir, & Rajput, (2017); Simsek et al. (2019); and Sultana (2018), who discovered no gender difference in Internet addiction rates in their study. This is contrary to other large-scale studies, such as the study carried out by the Pew Research Center (2013, 2015) that revealed that males use the Internet more, especially for accessing pornography and playing games, while females use the social networking features of the Internet. Also, this finding negated the studies of Omoyemiju & Popoola (2020), and Sayyah & Khanafereh (2019), who reported that males were more likely to report higher rates of Internet addiction.

The second hypothesis indicated a significant prediction of self-esteem on internet addiction among undergraduate students in Ogun state. This finding is in tune with the work of Silva, Fortes & Fernandes (2016), who established a weak but positive correlation between Internet addiction and self-esteem using 216 adolescents. Kim and Davis (2009) also discovered that people with low self-esteem were more likely to become addicted to the Internet.

This was negated by the findings of Greenberg et al. (1999). In this study, no relationship was found between the two variables. He proposed that a conspicuous relationship between self-esteem and Internet addiction may be present only among seriously addicted individuals or among those disturbed by their dependence on the Internet.

The third hypothesis revealed a significant prediction of impulsivity on internet addiction among undergraduate students in Ogun State. This finding is similar and consistent with Kawa & Sharfi (2015), who uncovered a significant positive relationship between Internet addiction and impulsivity among undergraduates in India. Zhang et al. (2015) and Burnay et al. (2015) also established similar results. Therefore, impulsivity may be a risk factor for Internet addiction because impulsive people exhibit more difficulties when attempting to control their Internet use (Meerkerk et al., 2010). It is worth noting that a study by Yucens & Uzer (2018) found no significant relationship between the severity of Internet addiction and impulsivity.

Lastly, findings from the fourth hypothesis indicated that self-esteem and impulsivity significantly and jointly predict Internet addiction among undergraduate students in Ogun State. This finding is similar with the studies by Zhang et al. (2015) reported that individuals who have high self-esteem have internal characteristics to an extent that helps them resist addiction more than people who are high on impulsivity. Zhang et al. (2015) suggest that impulsivity alone may not predict Internet addiction; other factors such as meaning of life and boredom may serve as mediating factors. In a study titled "Potential determinants of Heavier Internet Usage," Armstrong, Phillips & Saling (2000) in a study titled "Potential determinants of Heavier Internet Usage." The study found that among the predictors of internet-related dysfunctions were self-esteem and the number of hours spent online each week. In this study, impulsivity, however, was not linked to Internet addiction and could not be used as a predictor. The scientists reasoned that Internet addiction was not characterized by impulsivity, making it dissimilar to other addictions.

5. Conclusion and Recommendations

The world is presently hurtling towards an era when most of our activities can be performed on the Internet with ease and comfort. This increased dependency on the Internet has led some individuals to use the Internet excessively, resulting in negative consequences in various aspects of their lives. This

study is an effort to investigate the roles of self-esteem and impulsivity as predictors of internet addiction among undergraduate students in Ogun State. From the results of this study, it may be concluded that there is no significant difference between gender and internet addiction. Nonetheless, self-esteem and impulsivity both contributed significantly to internet addiction. In this study, it is concluded that both males and females are susceptible to internet addiction. Self-esteem and impulsivity have been identified as personality correlates of Internet addiction. Self-esteem impacts the way we assess ourselves, our skills and abilities, deal with life situations as well as the kind of coping mechanisms we employ. It has been proposed that a high level of impulsivity affects a person's ability to moderate their level of Internet use.

On the basis of the present study, the following recommendations were made:

- School administrators and policymakers should develop awareness programs (such as seminars, workshops, and webinars) to educate students about the symptoms and various consequences of internet addiction in affected individuals. Also, "Safe Trips" should be communicated to students, adolescents, and youths on the proper use of the internet in a healthy manner.
- School counselors should organize workshops on how to improve one's self-esteem and develop a strong self-concept as high self-esteem has been identified as a protective factor against Internet addiction.

References

- Agbeniga J., Oyerinde, O., Adeoye, A., Raheem, N., Nana, A & Olaoye, T. (2017). The interactive influence of class on self-efficacy, emotional intelligence and achievement motivation as predictors of impulsive behaviour among secondary school students in Nigeria. *European Journal of psychological Research*. 4 (2): 1-10.
- Alavi SS., Maracy MR., Jannatifard F., Eslami M., & Haghghi M. A (2010). Survey Relationship between Psychiatric symptoms and Internet addiction disorder in students of Isfahan Universities. *Scientific Journal of Hamadan University of Medical Sciences and Health Services*. 17(2):57-65.
- Almgir KM, Faizania S,Ahmed RT. (2017). Effect of gender and physical activity on internet addiction in medical students. *Pak J Med Sci*. 33:191-194. doi: 10.12669/pjms.331.11222. PubMed Abstract/ CrossRef FullText /Google Scholar
- American Psychiatric Association, (2000). *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (4th edn, text revision) (DSM-IV-TR)* Washington, DC: pp. ISBN 0 89042 0254.
- Amstrong, L., Phillips, J.G., & Saling L.L. (2000) Potential determinants of heavier Internet usage. *International Journal of Human-Computer Studies*, 53(4), 537 - 550.
- Dalbudak, E., Evren, C., Topcu, M., Aldemir, S., Coskun, K. S., Bozkurt, M., Evren,B., & Canbal, M. (2013). Relationship of internet addiction with impulsivity and and severity of psychopathology among Turkish university students. *Psychiatry Research*. 210(3), 1086-1091. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.psychres.2013.08.014>.
- Davis, R.A. (2001) A cognitive-behavioral model of pathological Internet use. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 17 (2), 187-195.
- Babalola O.B., Ekundayo O.O., Agiobu-Kemmer & Ayenibiwo K.O. (2017). Influence of Gender and Time Spent Online on Internet Addiction among Adolescents and Youths in South Western, Nigeria. *Ife Social Sciences Review*, 25 (2017) 64-73.
- Bahrainian, S.A., Haji Alizadeh, K., Raeisoon M.R., Hashemi Gorji, O., Khazae, A. (2014). Relationship of Internet addiction with self-esteem and depression in university students. *Journal of Preventive Medicine and Hygiene*,55(3): 86-89.
- Brand, M., Young, K. S., Laier, C., Wölfling, K., and Potenza, M. N. (2016). Integrating psychological and neurobiological considerations regarding the development and maintenance of specific Internet-use disorders: An Interaction of Person-Affect-Cognition-Execution (I-PACE) model. *Neuroscience Biobehavioral Reviews*, 71, 252-266.
- Christakis, D.A. (2010). Internet addiction: A 21st century epidemic. *Bmc Medicine*, 8 (61), 12-31.
- Chen, Y., & Peng, S. (2008). University Students' Internet Use and Its Relationships with Academic Performance, Interpersonal Relationships, Psychosocial Adjustment,

- and Self-Evaluation. *CyberPsychology and Behavior*, 11, 467-469.
<http://dx.doi.org/10.1089/cpb.2007.0128>
- Chiu S-I, Hong F-Y, Chiu S-L. (2013). An Analysis on the Correlation and Gender Difference between College Student's Internet Addiction and Mobile Phone Addiction in Taiwan. *ISRN Addiction. Volume 2013, 1-10* doi:10.1155/2013/360607. [PMCFree article] [PubMed] [Google Scholar] [Ref list]
- Davenport, T. H., Barth, P., & Bean, R. (2012). How 'big data' is different. *MIT Sloan Management Review*, 54, 43-46.
- Eksi, F. (2012). Examination of narcissistic personality traits' predicting level of internet addiction and cyberbullying through path analysis. *Educational Sciences: Theory & Practices*, 12 (3), 1694-1706.
- Goldberg I. (1995). Internet addiction disorder: Diagnostic criteria. (Internet). <http://www.psycom.net/iadcriteria.html>. [Links]
- Greenberg, J. L., Lewis, S. E. & Dodd, D. K. (1999). Overlapping Addictions and self-esteem among college men and woman, *Addictive Behaviors*, 24 (4), 565-571.
- Internet Users Statistics for Africa (2019, July 20). Retrieved July 29, 2019 from <https://www.internetworldstats.com/stats1.htm>
- Kawa, H.M. & Shafi, H. (2015). Evaluation of internet addiction, impulsivity and psychological distress among university students. *Specialty Journal of Psychology and Management*, 1 (1), 17-23.
- Khan, M. A., Shabbir, F., & Rajput, T. A. (2017). Effect of gender and physical activity on internet addiction in medical students. *Pakistan Journal of Medical Sciences*, 33 (1), 191-194. <https://doi.org/10.12669/pjms.331.11222>.
- Kim HH, Davis KE. (2009). Toward a comprehensive theory of problematic internet use: Evaluating the role of self-esteem, anxiety, flow, and the self-rated importance of internet activities. *Comput Hum Behav.*; 25:490-500. [Google Scholar]
- Ko CH, Yen JY, Chen CC, et al. (2015). Gender differences and related factors affecting online gaming addiction among Taiwanese adolescents. *J Nerv Ment Dis.*; 193:273-277. [PubMed] [Google Scholar]
- Koo, H. J., & Kwon, J. H. (2014). Risk and Protective Factors of Internet Addiction: A Meta-Analysis of Empirical Studies in Korea. *Yonsei Medical Journal*, 55(6),1691-1711.
- Lee Choi, Shin, Lee, Jung & Kwon, (2012). Impulsivity in internet addiction: A Comparison with Pathological Gambling. *Cyberpsychology, Behavior, and social networking*. 15(7), 373-377.DOI:10.1089/cyber.2012.0063
- Li, W., O'Brien, J. E., Snyder, S. M., & Howard, M. O. (2015). Characteristics of internet addiction/pathological internet use in US university students: A qualitative-method investigation. *Plos One*, 10 (2), 10117372. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0117372>
- Lyvers M.,Karantonis,J.,Edwards, M.S.,Thorberg, F.A. (2016). Traits associated with internet addiction in young adults: Potential risk factors. *Addictive Behaviours*, 3, 56-60. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.abrep.2016.04.001>.
- Meerkerk, G. J., Van den Eijnden, R. J. J. M., Franken, I. H. A., & Garretsen, H. F. L. (2010). Is compulsive internet use related to sensitivity to reward and punishment, and impulsivity? *Computers in Human Behavior*, 26(4), 729-735.
- Monterosso, J., & Ainslie, G. (1999). Beyond discounting: Possible experimental models of impulse control. *Psychopharmacology*, 146(4), 339-347. <https://doi.org/10.1007/PL00005480>
- Mottram AJ, Fleming MJ. (2009). Extraversion, impulsivity, and online group membership as predictors of problematic Internet use. *CyberPsychology & Behavior* 12:319-321. doi: 10.1089/cyber.2012.006
- Murphy C.M., Stosny S., & Morrel T.M, (2005). Change in Self-esteem and physical Aggression during Treatment for Partner Violent. *Men.Journal of Family Violence*, 20(4), 201-210. DOI:10.1007/s10896-005-5983-0.
- Ofole, M.N. and Babatunde O.O. (2015). Internet Addiction Among Undergraduates in University of Ibadan: Imperative for Counselling Intervention. *African Journal for the Psychological Study of Social Issues*, 18 (3): 1-14.
- Ogbomo, M.O & Ivwighrehweta, O. (2016). Internet Addiction among Undergraduates in Universities in Delta State, Nigeria. *International Journal of Academic Library and Information Science*, 4 (4), 110-116.
- Okwaraji F.E, Aguwa E, Onyebueke G, Shiwobi-Eze, 2015. Assessment of Internet Addiction and Depression in a Sample of Nigerian

- University Undergraduates. *International Neuropsychiatric Disease Journal.*, 4(3): 114-122.
- Omoyemiju, M. A., & Popoola, B. I. (2022). Prevalence of internet addiction among students of Obafemi Awolowo University, Ile-Ife, Nigeria. *British Journal of Guidance & Counselling.* <https://doi.org/10.1080/03069885.2020.1729339>
- Rosenberg, M. (1965). Rosenberg Self-Esteem Scale. W.W. Norton, New York. Rosenberg Self-Esteem Scale. (n.d) Retrieved July 25, 2019 from <https://www.statisticssolutions.com/rosenberg-self-esteem-scale-ses/>.
- Sayyah, M., & Khanafereh, S. (2019). Prevalence of internet addiction among medical students: A study from southwestern Iran. *Central European Journal of Public Health*, 27 (4), 326–329. <https://doi.org/10.21101/cejph.a5171>.
- Schwartz, S. H. (2010). Basic values: How they motivate and inhibit prosocial behavior. In M. Mikulincer, & P. R. Shaver (Eds.), *Prosocial motives, emotions, and behavior: The better angels of our nature* (pp. 221-241). Washington, DC: American Psychological Association.
- Sedikides, C., & Gress, A. P. (2003). Portraits of the self. In M. A. Hogg & J. Cooper (Eds.), *Sage Handbook of social psychology*. 110-138. London, United Kingdom: Sage.
- Shapira, N. A., Lessig, M. C., Goldsmith, T. D., Szabo, S. T., Lazoritz, M., Gold, M. S., & Stein, D. J. (2003). Problematic Internet use: Proposed classification and diagnostic criteria. *Depression and Anxiety*, 17(4), 207–216. <https://doi.org/10.1002/da.10094>.
- Şimşek, N., Zincir, H., Özen, B., & Ceyhan, Ö. (2019). The Association between Internet Addiction and Impulsivity among Academicians. *Addicta: The Turkish Journal on Addictions* 6 (2), 269–281.
- Soule LC, Shell LW, Kleen BA. (2003). Exploring internet addiction: demographic characteristics and stereotypes of heavy internet users. *Data Process Better Business Educ.* 10.1080/08874417.2003.11647553 [[CrossRef](#)] [[Google Scholar](#)]
- Suhail, K., & Bargees, Z. (2006). Effects of excessive internet use on undergraduate students in Pakistan. *Cyber Psychology & Behavior*, 9(3), 297-307. <https://doi.org/10.1089/cpb.2006.9.297>.
- Tikhonov, M. N., & Bogoslovskii, M. M. (2015). Internet addiction factors. *Automatic Documentation and Mathematical Linguistics*, 49(3), 96–102. <https://doi.org/10.3103/S0005105515030073>
- Varfi, N., Rothen, S., Jasiowka, K., Lepers, T., Bianchi-Demicheli, F., & Khazaal, Y. (2019). Sexual desire, mood, attachment style, impulsivity, and self-esteem as predictive factors for addictive cybersex. *JMIR Mental Health*, 6(1), e9978. doi:10.2196/mental.9978.
- Walther, B., Morgenstern, M., & Hanewinkel, R. (2012). Co-occurrence of addictive behaviours: Personality factors related to substance use, gambling and computer gaming. *European Addiction Research*, 18, 167-174.
- Young, K. S. (1998). Internet Addiction: The Emergence of a New Clinical Disorder. *CyberPsychology & Behavior*, 1, 237-244. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1089/cpb.1998.1.237>
- Young, K. S. (2004). Internet Addiction. *American Behavioral Scientist*, 48(4), 402-415. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0002764204270278>.
- Yucens, B. & Uzer, A. (2018). The Relationship Between Internet Addiction, Social Anxiety, Impulsivity, Self-esteem, and Depression in a Sample of Turkish Undergraduate Medical Students. *Psychiatry Research*, 6 (267), 313-318.
- Zhang Y, Mei S, Li L, Chai J, Li J, Du H (2015) The Relationship between Impulsivity and Internet Addiction in Chinese College Students: A Moderated Mediation Analysis of Meaning in Life and Self-Esteem. *PLoS ONE* 10(7): e0131597. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0131597>.



Terrorism: The Leading Cause of Rising Displacement of Persons in Nigeria

J. H. DAUDA

Ibrahim Badamasi Babangida University, Lapai, Nigeria.

Abstract. The history of terrorism is not new in Nigeria but for the dimension it takes. Today, insurgencies all over the country have taken over especially the north eastern part of Nigeria. The increasing spread of terrorist activities of the Jama'atu Ahlussunnah lid-da 'wati wal jihad popularly referred to as Boko Haram has posed a great social and socio-economic security threat to Nigeria and its citizens. Many surviving Nigerian citizen live in fear because of the terrorist insurgent activities while its members continue to unleash destruction of human lives and communities leading to the victim's dislocation/displacement. Families have been separated through either death or dislocation. Parents have been separated from their loved ones by abduction and children have been left orphans and unaccompanied in the various camps to which they are located. Although both Federal and State governments are making efforts to return victims of terrorism to their homes of origin, the effort has not been without challenges on the entire populace of Nigeria.

Keywords: Displacement, Internally Displaced Persons, Insurgency, Security, Terrorism

1. Introduction

Terrorism in Nigeria is not a social issue that started overnight. This phenomenon has been brewing in the country for a long time until recently when it emanated in full force stretching over a long period of years. Due to the rising rate of terrorist attacks and other related conflicts, there have been losses of thousands of lives and properties worth millions of naira respectively. The resultant fear instilled in the minds of the victims has led to their displacement from their homes. In 2012, Nigeria recorded the highest number of displaced persons in Africa (IDPC, 2012: cited in NOI POLL report 2015). Boko Haram- a terrorist group in Nigeria- took up arms against

Nigeria's government in 2002, with the aim of establishing an independent Islamic state. It initially targeted government and religious facilities in the north-eastern states of Bauchi, Borno, Kano and Yobe, but has since expanded its activities to other areas, carrying out increasingly frequent and sophisticated attacks against the civilian population.

The group's use of suicide attacks, bombings and raids spread to most northern states and south towards Abuja, and its targets became almost exclusively civilians. It looted villages, killed and kidnapped residents, used forced conscription and abducted women and girls. Furthermore, it also tried to establish a transnational presence or to acquire greater international visibility.

Indications include the 2011 attack against the UN Compound in Abuja, cross-border kidnappings, alleged contacts with al-Qaida in the Islamic Maghreb and al-Shabaab, and its reported presence in Niger, Cameroon, and Mali (Norwegian Refugee Council and Internal Displacement Monitoring Council, 2014). By the end of 2021, IDMC reported that 59.1 million people were internally displaced as a result of conflict, violence and disasters.

2. Conceptual Definitions

2.1 Boko Haram

The phrase Boko Haram is derived from Hausa word Boko, which means "non-Islamic education," and Haram, which is an Arabic word that figuratively implies "sin" but technically means "forbidden." Boko Haram, in other words, suggests that western education is outlawed or it is a sin. Boko Haram is a very contentious Nigerian militant Islamic group that seeks to impose sharia law across the country's northern territories. The group's official name is Jama'atu Ahlis-Sunnah Lidda'awati Wall Jihad, which means "those committed to the spread of

Prophet Muhammad's teachings and jihad" in Arabic. As a result, the group stands for Sunnah Association for the Propagation of Islam and Holy War.

2.2 Displacement

From the context of this write up, to displace means forceful movement of persons from their places of origin to some other places which could be as a result of some factors ranging from natural and or man-made harmful factors (communal crises, inter regional wars, floods, earthquakes, etc). A lot of Nigerian citizens have been displaced from their homes and States of origin because of terrorists' activities. This has led to the establishment of internally displaced camps in order to provided succor to otherwise stranded persons referred to as internally displaced persons (IDPs). In these camps, government and non-governmental organizations as well as philanthropists provide for their care.

Insurgence: An organized revolt or political battle undertaken among a cooperative or compliant population in order for a group of outsiders to overthrow (or at the very least destabilize) the nation's government.

2.3 Islamic Fundamentalism

Islamic Fundamentalism is a phrase used to characterize theological beliefs that advocate a return to Islam's basics, the Qur'an and Sunnah. It is regarded as problematic by some who believe in that all Muslims must be fundamentalists. The invasion of secular and westernizing influences by Islamic fundamentalists is opposed, and they strive to establish Islamic law as a rigid code of behavior (Danjibo, 2010).

2.4 Terrorism

There is no single definition of terrorism because it comprises a wide range of activities aimed at intimidating and instilling fear in people's thoughts. Terrorism can be defined as a politically motivated act of violence conducted against civilians with the intent of causing mass casualties, instilling fear and a sense of insecurity, and influencing the victims' policies and actions.

Although, the word 'terrorism' is not new to our contemporary society's vocabularies, its relative definition by scholars has been elusive because of the different ways it has been viewed at different times and locations (Soyombo, 2017). It is a word that was first used by France to describe a new system of government adopted during the French Revolution of

1789-1799 from which it has decidedly had negative connotations. However, what may be termed as terrorism in one location, may be regarded as liberty in another location (Giddens, 2006 in Soyombo, 2017). The term did not gain wider popularity until September 2011 (popularly known as 9/11) when Osama Bin Laden masterminded a terrorist attack on the United States Twin Towers of World Trade Centre and the Pentagon in which several lives were lost (Dauda and Bello, 2017). Most scholars resort to describing the concept rather than giving a generally accepted definition. Because of its ambivalence, different scholars have given it different definitions. According to Omale (2013) the definition of terrorism (is) given by the United States Department of Defense, (USDD) as the 'calculated use of unlawful violence or threat of unlawful violence to inculcate fear intended to coerce or intimidate Governments or societies in the pursuit of goals that are generally political, religious or ideological'. The U. S Department of State (USDS) defines terrorism as 'premeditated politically-motivated violence perpetrated against noncombatant targets (whether on duty or not) by sub-national groups or clandestine agents, usually intended to influence an audience'. In addition, the FBI describes terrorism as 'the unlawful use of force and violence against persons or property to intimate or coerce a government, the civilian population, or any segment therefore, in furtherance of political or social objectives. In another definition, terrorism is defined as 'the use of violence for political ends, and includes any use of violence for the purpose of putting the public, or any section of the public in fear' (United Nations Homeland Office). Okoli & Iortyer, 2014; Isyaku, 2013; Oyenyi, 2010; Lizardo, 2008; Lodge, 1988; and Tilly, 2004 in Nwakeocha (2017) described terrorism as the use of brute force or coercion to achieve selfish particularly political goals, in which Lizardo defined terrorism as 'the premeditated use or threat of use of extra-normal violence or brutality by sub-national groups to obtain a political, religious or ideological objective through intimidation of a huge audience, usually not directly involved with the policy making that the terrorists seek to influence'. However, a widely accepted definition of terrorism comes from the United Nations (1992) which sees it as, 'an anxiety inspiring method of repeated violent action, employed by semi-clandestine individual, group or state actors, for idiosyncratic, criminal or political reasons, whereby- in contrast to assassination – the direct targets of violence are not the main targets.

From all these definitions, it can be argued that terrorism is a violent act and crime perpetuated by a person or group of persons in order to advance their

cause; be it political, religious or ideological. What make it a crime is the fact that most often those who are victims of the violence out leased are unarmed and innocent civilians who at the end of the day are just a means to an end for the terrorists. By so doing the attention of the target audience can be drawn. In line with the above, Omale (2013) agrees with the International Terrorism Science Research's (ITSR) example on how terrorism lies not in the act itself, but in the public or government's reaction to the act. For example, the ITSR argues that in 1972 at the Munich Olympics, the Black September Organization killed 11 Israelites to express their views on the plight of the Palestinian refugees. The Israelites were the immediate victims but the true target was the estimated 1 billion people watching the televised event. Terrorism in its difficulty to be defined, has been described as 'both a tactic and strategy; a crime or a holy duty; a justified reaction to oppression or an inexcusable abomination' (Alex P. Schmid, 2011; terrorist research.com) depending on the point of view of the scholar.

Most terrorist organizations often have no clearly defined group of persons to hold responsible which is why most attempts become difficult for the defending authorities to apprehend the perpetrators and bring an end to their violent actions. These persons are most often evasive. In Nigeria, the group which perfectly fits into this description is the Boko Haram group of the North Eastern Nigeria.

2.5 Internally Displaced Persons (IDPs)

There is no legal definition of who constitutes an 'internally displaced person' in international law. However, the Guiding Principles of the United Nations High Commission for Refugees on Internal Displacement (2014), defines the internally displaced persons as "Persons or group of persons who are forced or obliged to flee or to leave their homes or places of habitual residence as a result of or in order to avoid the effects of armed conflicts, situations of generalized violence, violations of human/natural rights, disasters and (those) who have not cross an internationally recognized border, although this notion of IDPs expressed, only draws attentions to the characteristics of IDPs that make them inherently vulnerable. In other words, describing them rather than giving a definition, has gained much authority and is widely being used in the international level.

Hence, people or group of persons is regarded as IDPs when factors such as violence or disasters have propelled them out of their homes and mostly relocated to places such as the neighbouring towns

that are safer. Some secure shelter in temporary camps. Their decision to remain in the nation's borders gives them all the rights of the citizens of that country without discrimination. However, these rights are lost when they cross the international borders and become refugees. The North East region of Nigeria, has had the most hit of armed violence in the country thereby recording a higher number of displaced persons in the country since 2012.

3. Historical Background of Boko Haram Sect as a Terrorist Group in Nigeria

The Northern Nigerian insurgency of Boko Haram has a long history and works in some ways like Maitatsine movement formed by Muhammad Marwa and was popular in the 1980s. Muhammad Marwa, an Islamic common scholar, who couldn't afford basic essentials of life (Danjibo and Odigbo, 2013). Boko Haram also known as "Jama'atui Ahlis Sunnah Lidda'awati Wal-jihad" or "those committed to the propagation of Prophet Muhammad's teachings and Jihad," is a terrorist organization based in Nigeria (Jacob and Akintola, 2012). Boko Haram is the group's common term, which comes from people's impressions of how they operate as well as their deeds. The movement was founded by Muhammad Yusuf, a dropout from secondary school who traveled to Niger and Chad to study the Quran. Yusuf came to Nigeria in 2002 and established a centre (Yusuffiya) in Maiduguri (Jacob and Akintola, 2012). Yusufiyya gave birth to Boko Haram, which has since grown into what it is today (Jacob and Akintola, 2012). Since the civil war, Nigeria has been peaceful with little to worry about as it relates to violence until 2009 when the Boko Haram sect violently hit the nation killing hundreds of people. However, the history of Boko Haram can be better understood when traced back to colonial days (Ford, nationalinterest.org). Before the amalgamation of Nigeria in 1914, the northern region for which the Boko Haram predominantly operates was mainly an Islamic region. Colonization attempts were not so much welcomed in the North until later, which reflects the resentment of western education in the North. This was evident when a young Mohammed Marwa (1927), an Islamic scholar of northern origin later to be known as 'Maitatsine' started the raged advocacy for the rejection of any western education and declaring any book other than the Quran to be sinful to read. This culminated into violet riots that killed over 4000 people from 1980–1982. According to Ford (1989), Maitastine's movement was a sign of greater religious turmoil to come. However, in the view of Wall (2015), the rise of Boko Haram is attributed to the failure of British colonialist to

modernize the Northern Nigeria territories instead of just co-opting ‘the exhausted Islamic Institution left by Sokoto Caliphate with capricious warlords. That notwithstanding, Nigeria has been divided since colonial days across ethnic and religious lines with the Muslims in the North and Christians predominantly in the south, the tension which is often amongst these variant group have been on the subdued level until the emergence of the terrorist group Boko Haram.

‘Boko Haram’ which literarily is translated to mean ‘Education is forbidden’ surface vividly to the awareness of Nigerians. It was formed by Mohammed Yusuf, a fundamentalist whose beliefs were similar to that of Maitatsine in his doctrine of rejection of all forms of western culture and advocating Islamic doctrine on all people of the country. As has been stated by Christopher Wall (2015) in his publication on the Timestream by Netrepid, Boko Haram received its first fund \$3million from Usama Bin Laden to start the group in Nigeria.

The activities of the group became violent with the killing of hundreds of people in July 2009 uprising. However, the resultant killing of Mohammed Shekau, weathered the storm up on till a new leadership in person of Abubakar Shekau took over and the group earned its place among the most ‘vicious terrorists’ group’ operating in North Africa. By the end 2015, the group’s attacks and counter attacks by the Nigeria armed force have resulted in the killing of hundreds of thousands of people while displacing many others especially from Borno. Adamawa and Yobe states in North eastern part of the country. According to the Nigerian Security Tracker (2014) cited in Imasuen (2015).

There have been 64 incidence of terror attacks by the Boko Haram sect in the North East region since 2009 – 2014, with different methods of attacks ranging from Armed attacks, Bombing and Explosions, Midnight/Terror attacks, Mass murder/Suicide raid, Assassination/ Murder and Abductions. These attacks have claimed the lives of not less than two thousand three hundred and twenty people in 2009 and three thousand in 2010. In 2011, not less than three thousand five hundred and sixty lives lost and three thousand seven hundred in 2012. Four thousand four hundred and twenty lives lost in 2013 and 5m in 2014, not less than five thousand lives have been lost.

Till today, no ideological statement has been associated with Boko Haram state the objectives of the group. One cannot clearly state what the group

stands for unlike what it stands against which is purely western education due to the pattern of attacks of the group over the years; which has mainly been Muslims either as individuals or group (David Cook, 2011).

3.1 Patterns and Scale of Internal Displacement associated to Boko Haram

According to NRC and IDMC (2014), the National Emergency Management Agency (NEMA), NCFR, and international agencies categorized displacement patterns into 3 which are: The first is made up of internally displaced people (IDPs) fleeing to the south of the country in the footsteps of economic migrants. The second is of people fleeing from rural to urban areas within their states, and the third is of the secondary displacement of both IDPs and host communities who move once again when their resources have been depleted.

According to NEMA figures, Boko Haram’s surge in violent attacks in 2012 on civilians and the army’s response forced at least 25,0000 people to flee their homes between May 2013, when the state of emergency was imposed, and March 2014. Borno became the worst-affected state with 111,000 IDPs, followed by Yobe with 76,000 and Adamawa with 67,000.

3.2 Factors Influencing Boko Haram's Insurgency

According to Campbell (2014) in Godabe (2021), poverty, unemployment, corruption, bigotry, and a lack of basic requirements all play a role in influencing the public from joining insurgent groups including Boko Haram or other terrorist groups.

3.2.1 Unemployment and Poverty

According to (Liolio, 2013), the nature of the economy and the level of poverty in a given location influence successful recruitment of people into a group. Insurgents usually recruit members by claiming that their fight is for the people, and that if they are supported, they will give basic necessities to the broader public. As a result of technology and globalization, which artificially impoverishes many developing countries, rebels may thrive if a society is steeped in poverty, illiteracy, ineptitude, corruption, and discrimination. “It's critical to recognize that the root causes of insurgency are generally a long, hazy series of challenges that culminate in uncontrollable frustrations and explosive violence,” (Liolio, 2013) added. These are socio economic and political difficulties, which is why insurgencies are more common in underdeveloped nations or countries with

corrupt governments, ethnicity, social subjectivities, irreligion, and resource distribution disparities, or lack thereof. According to Kukah (2013), poverty and long-standing economic injustices as a result of bad administration and corruption aided by politics in the country has pushed the youth to join terrorist groups. Over 70% of Nigeria's population lives on less than \$1 per day, where schools are unaffordable with low quality of education that graduates are typically unfit for employment. Unemployment has become a major problem for Nigerian youths, posing a serious threat to the country as a whole (Farrell, 2012). In addition, almost 87 million Nigerian youths are unemployed, with another 4.6 million working part-time. Unemployment causes melancholy, frustration, and a reliance on friends and family. This reliance has imprisoned the youth in a vicious cycle of chronic poverty, destroying their hope for a better future on a daily basis. In such a setting, the rebels' main objective is the majority of these jobless teenagers (HNO, 2014).

3.2.2 Low Human Development with Corruption

Sunnah defines corruption as, among other things, dishonesty, profiteering, nepotism, violation of trust, malfeasance, bribery, crookedness, shady deal, and jobbery. People's basic needs, such as motorable roads, reliable electricity and water supply, problematic phone and internet networks, insufficient housing, and avoided natural disasters like erosion and flooding that were not dealt with properly and quickly, have all been blamed for the lack of growth (Olaide, 2013). Corruption has been used to underdevelop Nigeria, paving way for militancy and insurgency by diverting resources that should have been used to empower the people to private use, reducing the resources available for development and social service provision (Ilufoye & Kenga, 2013).

3.2.3 Ignorance and False Information

Fake facts are truths that did not indirectly or physically exist and it can only be proven by using the "faith" instrument, as well as facts that cannot be confirmed directly. The Holy Quran and the Holy Bible, the two Holy Books that dominate religious practice in Nigeria, make numerous statements about "heaven and earth," or, to input it another way, "present and hereafter," which have been interpreted by various religious leaders based on their perceptions with some religious leaders believing that the content of a particular Holy Book cannot be understood. It is regrettable that the majority of Nigerians, both Christian and Muslim, are religious fanatics who are accustomed to displaying their

religious fanaticism through extraordinary preaching and other means without hiding it, and some even refer to other religion devotees as fanatics in defense of their fanaticism. Another factor contributing to Nigeria's theological dilemma is that is the average northerner, who is almost always Muslim, regards all Southerners, particularly Christians, as morally loose, permissive, and spiritually undisciplined, while not considering Southern Muslims to be in the same category. Many statements, omissions, indications have been made based on false facts and erroneous ideas, which have supported militia and people's perceptions of the situation, and have been used to cite religious strife in Nigeria. In fact, media and subjectively, Boko Haram's insurgency has been linked to the islamization of Nigeria rather than the islamization of Nigeria (Beland, 2013).

3.3.4 Management Failure and Good Governance

While excellent leadership has been defined as "patriotism, "honesty," and "doing what is right for Nigerians, "all of which are represented in good governance (Olaide and Ismael, 2012). A detailed investigation of the Nigerian budget, demonstrate that a tiny number of persons in the Nigerian government are allocating significant quantities of money to themselves at the price of the country's underdevelopment, which has worsened since the 4th Republic took office in 1999 (Lamido; Musa, 2015).

3.3.5 Frustration

People's feelings of annoyance and impatience as a result of a large proportion of them believing they have not attained their goals are referred to as "frustration". The economic situation in Nigeria has deteriorated as a result of corruption, "false facts and ignorance," "failure of good governance and good leadership," "social injustice, marginalization, and neglect," and "lack of development," among other factors, causing frustration and militancy among various social groups. It's unsurprising that an author observed widespread ignorance and poverty in Nigeria, a situation that the Nigerian government has repeatedly failed to address. When religious/social intolerance, adolescent restlessness/idleness, and unemployment (as in the Niger Delta) air is added to the mix, frustration issues. "A disgruntled soul will go to any length to let off steam. All of this is input into context by the recent Boko Haram conflict in Northern Nigeria.

4. Effects of Displacement of Persons

The effects of internal displacement on the IDPs themselves and the society at large cannot be over emphasized. In Nigeria, it had resulted to a devastating state. First, the acts of displacement itself have often violated the human rights of those affected. The IDPs lose all that is basic for them to enjoy life to the fullest. These losses include homes, lands, livelihoods, personal documentation and family members. Secondly, the effect of displacement does not only stop on the displaced person but further affects the lives of other individuals especially in the host communities. This is because the IDPs become dependent on others for basic needs of food, water, clothing and shelter. As a result, there might be limited resources to cater for the added number of IDPs in the societies. These limited resources may then result in competition, which will lead many IDPs to look for hostile means of getting their needs for survival especially in communities where they are not homely welcomed. This eventually bring about the breakdown of Socio-economic systems and community structures. Conflict and displacement also spill over into neighboring states, countries, as has been seen in Central America the Balkans and west Africa (<http://www.unhcr.org>). This is because the IDPs having settled in a place for a long will begin to clamor for equal rights like the original landowners.

Displacement breaks up families and severs community ties. It leads to unemployment and limits access to land, education, food and shelter. Moreover, as the displacement of person continues, so does the risk traditional family and social structural break down become greater, leaving IDPs dependent on outside aid and vulnerable to economic and sexual exploitation (Durable Solutions, 2014). The displaced are particularly vulnerable to violence. According to the International Displacement Monitoring Centre (May, 2014) cited in Imasuen (2015), the rise in gender and sexual based violence has been on the increase due to the increased activities of the sect (Boko Haram) since 2009. Gender and sexually based violence are believed to be a widespread phenomenon among female internally displaced persons (IDPs) both at various camps and in host communities. Economically, a number of small and medium-sized enterprises were seriously damaged by the terrorist activities (Abdullah & Gul, 2012; Achumba, Igbomerho, & Akpor 2013; Olabanji & Ese, 2014).

4.1 The Plight of the Internally Displaced Persons in Nigeria

The displacement of persons in Nigeria has affected not only the people but also the economy of the country as a whole. According to IRIN cited by John Campbell (2014), An estimated three hundred and fifty thousand (350,000) people have been displaced in Nigeria since 2013 while in another report, the UN Commission for Refugees (UHCR) cited in Imaseun (2015) placed the estimate of the displaced persons at higher number of six hundred thousand (600,000) by December 2014, whereas an unofficial estimate placed the number of the displaced person to be more than a million when combined with both ethnically displaced zones of Jos, Kaduna and the region of the Northeast where Boko Haram violence is active. In other words, the reason for the high number of IDPs might be mainly Boko haram attacks, however, other factors too contributed. These include ethnic clashes and attacks of herdsmen. Despite this high number of IDPs, reports have shown that there are not enough camps to cater for the teeming population. The NOI polls confirm this, in their survey report where it is revealed by the respondents that many of the IDPs are found in neighbouring towns in people's houses or some uncompleted buildings. This is really sad considering the fact that they remain citizens of the country with full right to these basic amenities of shelter. This lack of shelter makes it difficult to actually determine the true number of IDPs in the country. More so, despite the operation of international non-governmental organizations such as the Norwegian Red Cross, the International Committee of Red Cross and the UN Population Fund and the Nigeria Government efforts through the NEMA and SEMA, the IDPs seem to require more as all these efforts are not enough compared to the continuous violence that the IDPs face even after displacement (John Campbell, 2014). This shows that the IDPs have been given less attention by the authorities in charge.

The effects of displacement are immeasurable. People who are often displaced are farmers who after fleeing their lands, end up with no lands to farm thereby decreasing the amount of farm produce in the country which in turn inflates food insecurity. Thus, agriculture has suffered as a result of the Boko Haram insurgency, notably in some of the country's most vital food-growing regions. Yobe, Adamawa and Borno, the worst-affected states for example, are known for their cowpeas, rice, millet, tomatoes, onions, yams, corns, and sorghums, as well as livestock and fish. Farmers are afraid that if they return to their farm, they will be attacked. Boko Haram rebels have displaced millions of people and destroyed economic activity in northern Nigeria, including Nigeria's largest stock fish farm, which is

located in the Lake Chad shore as Baga Local Government (Musa, 2015). Northern Borno, which serves as a major livestock transit point for Cameroon, Chad, Niger Republic, and other West and Central African countries, has been shut down, leaving many of those who rely on the industry jobless. Large pepper is produced in Damasak, Mobbar, Local Government Area, Bama, Kalabalge, Kondiga, Gamboru, Ngala, and other parts of Nigeria. The whole population has been uprooted by insurgents, and farming activities have collapsed, driving many people into destitution.

According to Gambo (2013); UN (2014), fear has made majority of farmers left their homes because of the more than 1.5 million people who are mostly farmers, most have been forced to flee their homes as Boko Haram's insurgency activities progressed in the previous year. In addition, commercial routes between the north and south of Nigeria have been affected, making food distribution and transit extremely difficult of which Emelufela, et al assert that one of the challenges of food delivery in the country induced by the insurgency is the danger of inflation. The flow of beans for example, has been disrupted by Boko Haram. They also claimed that two dietary essentials, pepper and tomatoes, are in short supply because they are mostly transported from the north and used in most families. As a result, food prices have skyrocketed. "A basket of pepper, which used to sell for N4000-N5000 (depending on the grade of the pepper) reached N8000, including transportation expenses, with little or no profit after being sold in retails. To this end, Osagie (2013) averred that if the sect's violent attacks continued, the country would be plunged into a long-term and chronic situation of irreversible food shortages and scarcity. Food prices continue to rise, making it difficult for people and families to purchase enough nutritious food to lead healthy lives. As a result, people are exposed to risk of starvation, famine, malnutrition, and death. Malnutrition is common in areas where there is insurgency or widespread conflict According to the 2015 Humanitarian Needs Overview, "a SMART Survey conducted by the Nigerian government and UNICEF in 2014 found GAM in Yobe and Borno states to be 15.5 percent and 13.6 percent, respectively" (2014: 12). The most serious threats to human security are food and nutrition instability and the necessity of putting an end to this insurgency cannot be overstated. The health of the population is of paramount importance. More than a million people die each year as a result of various forms of violence, according to the World Health Organization's (WHO) Report on Violence and Health (2015), many thousands of people have

been killed and injured as a result of the Boko Haram fighting.

In addition, the report went on to say:

'the sect has demolished health-care centers and services that are essential for citizens' well-being. Employees in the health-care industry, who are also targets, have abandoned their workplaces. Health care services are becoming increasingly difficult to procure for affected populations in the Northeast. Boko Haram insurgents have attacked multiple health facilities and health workers, meaning that the health system in significant sections of Borno, Yobe, and Adamawa is hardly functional at all; only 37% of facilities in Adamawa, Borno, and Yobe States were operational as of March 2014. Doctors Without Borders treated 4,000 patients when a cholera epidemic broke out in Borno State in September 2014, and as of September 16, 2015, the official count indicated 172 cholera cases with 16 deaths at three camps for individuals internally displaced by the Boko Haram insurgency'.

Also, armed groups damaged health facilities in towns like Chibok, and medical prescription stockpiles in states like Adamawa were either insufficient or unavailable (USAID, 2014) with rising infectious diseases in the region, as well as among the territory's displaced residents in neighboring states and countries (Musa, 2015).

Furthermore, civil workers are rendered jobless reducing the level of productivity in the country. Unemployment increase as youths becomes wanderers in the society. Furthermore, there is increased number of dependents especially amongst the women and children who are rendered widows and orphans respectively. These women and children especially the girl child end up being kidnapped by the insurgents to serve as suicide bombers and/or children making machine as can be seen in the case of the Chibok girls and many others from different communities that were kidnapped. In the aspect of shelter, it is near impossible to estimate how many homes have been destroyed as a result of the Boko Haram insurgency activities. According to the International Organization for Migration (IOM, 2015), the Boko Haram insurgency has displaced over 2.1 million people in Nigeria. These internally displaced persons have relocated to host towns and are in serious need of proper shelter for not necessarily long-term resettlement and the number (of IDPs) would continue to rise if the Boko Haram insurgency is not restrained, with shelter and accommodation becoming a critical security issue. According to the HNO, the majority of IDPs are camped in schools, churches, and improvised

lodgings, which are mostly unfinished buildings or decaying residences which are usually improvised, overcrowded and unsuitable for women, particularly in terms of water and sanitation, cooking, and privacy (HNO, 2014). Theft and rape are widespread occurrences, as is infectious illness transmission, and women suffer disproportionately in such situations.

Educationally, Boko Haram insurgency has had a severe impact on the sector. Since the onset of the sect's activities, schools, colleges and universities have been targeted, wounding, killing, or abducting students and staff, and destroying structures. According to HNO (2014), "conflict and insecurity have had a direct and cascading negative impact on children's access to education, the availability of educational avenues and materials, and instructors' liability" (2014). Olukoya (2015), the National President of the Nigerian Union of Teachers, revealed that 600 teachers had died as a result of Boko Haram insurgency (Pulse NG, 2015). As of August 2013, more than 882 classrooms in Borno State had been damaged, while all Yobe State schools were closed down from June to September 2013. (Awortu, 2015). In 2014, girl students from Government Girls Secondary School Chibok, were kidnapped (Hassan, 2014) which subsequently led to low or non-enrolment of children and wards in schools, and those who were already enrolled got withdrawn. Children and wards became more vulnerable to security impasse in the North East Nigeria in particular thereby resulting in an increase in the number of school dropouts, illiterates, and unemployed youths who would be vulnerable to recruitment as suicide bombers and terrorists. To this regard, Awortu, (2015) claimed that there would be the tendency of much more high percentage of illiteracy and school dropouts because of such violence inflicted by Boko haram. Furthermore, it is claimed that "An estimated 2.15 million men, women, girls, and boys were facing physical and psychological damage as a result of insurgency Humanitarian Needs Overview (HNO, 2015).

In a similar manner, NRC (2014) averred that property, be it homes, shops, businesses or public infrastructure suffered extensive damage and destruction of which many IDPs did not have a home to go back to, and with host communities hit, spontaneous displacement sites started to spring up in Adamawa and Borno states. NEMA set up 11 camps in southern Benue state. Boko Haram attacks on schools forced the government to close many institutions and has led to significant reductions in enrolment. Few displaced children attend school,

with some being taken out of education to help their families in the struggle to make ends meet.

5. Conclusion

Terrorism attacks from the Boko Haram Sect took over the country in 2009, as a result thousands of civilians have been displaced from their homes due to fear of the terror. This has not only affected the individual victims concerned but has also spilled round the neighbouring environs where these IDPs reside. With the teeming population of the IDPs country now, it has become a priority item for the government to put all hands-on-deck to bring to end the violent insurgency while at the same time attending to the social needs of survival for the IDPs. Neglecting these IDPs can cause devastating social problems for the country as a whole.

6. Recommendations

Before concluding this paper, it has become pertinent to make recommendations as to the way forwards for the IDPs in Nigeria. The following have therefore been outlined:

- The government should recognize that for the fact the IDPs have not crossed the international borders to become refugees, they still remain citizens with full rights to basic facilities of survival. Therefore, the government should give more attention to the IDPs by providing them with not only Camps for shelter but also other infrastructure for their living.
- While it is notable that the government has been putting efforts to end the terrorist violence that often displace people, it nonetheless, needs to double up on this effort at stopping any form of insecurity that will result in further displacement of person while still trying to make sure that those who are already displaced are brought back to their safe communities once more.

References

- Abimbola, Adesoji (2014), "The Boko Haram uprising and Islamic Revivalism in Nigeria.
- Adegbam A.A. (2013). 'Insecurity: A Threat to Human Existence and Economic Development in Nigeria' www. iiste.org.
- Adebjumbi, S. (2011), "Lesson Tunisia /Egypt and Sudan. The Guardian February 21.
- Adepegba, A (2011) Police Arrest over Post Election Violence" The Punch, April 23.

- Abonyi, C.J. (2006), "The Impact of the September II Attack on the world Politics" *Journal on International Current Affairs*, May 6.
- Adebjumbi, S. (2011), "Lesson Tunisia /Egypt and Sudan. The Guardian February 21.
- Adedoyin, A., 2013. Human Security Factor in Agricultural Transformation in Nigeria. In Isaac Olawale Albert et al (Eds.) *The Security Sector and Conflict Management in Nigeria*. Peace and Conflict Studies programme, University of Ibadan, Ibadan.
- Adepegba, A (2011) Police Arrest over Post Election Violence" *The Punch*, April 23.
- Adewumi A., 2014. The Battle of the Minds: The Insurgency and Counter Insurgency in Northern Nigeria. *West Africa insight*, May 2014 Boko Haram.
- Akande, C.O. 2012. Boko Haram: Ignorance, Fanaticism and Leadership Failure, Barcelona, General News, Friday, February 3.
- Akintude, Akinleye. (2014), Nigeria: Addressing Boko Haram's Roots.
- Allen, C.K. (1981), "The Nature of Crime". *Journal of Society of Comparative Legislation*.
- Alojew, S.H. O (2012), Contending theories on Nigeria's Security Challenge in the Era of Boko Haram Insurgency. *The Peace and Conflict Review*.
- Andekin, A.M. 2011. Government management styles of sectarian conflicts in Nigeria: Implications for democracy and national security, a dissertation submitted to the institute of African studies
- Ayantayo, J. K. 2002. Application of dialogue to the contemporary Nigerian Multi religious society, unpublished.
- Anegbode A. and Alonge J. (2011). 'Security, Challenges in Nigeria and the Implication for Business Activities and Sustainable Development' *Journal of Economics and Sustainable Development*. Vol 4, No: 2.
- Anifowose I. (2012). 'Insecurity and Democracy in Nigeria's Fourth Republic'. A seminar Paper for a PhD award in Political Science. Unpublished.
- Aro Olaide and Ismael. A. (2012). 'Terrorism in the context of globalization' *AARMS* Vol. 9 No1.
- Awortu, B. E., 2015. Boko Haram Insurgency and Underdevelopment of Nigeria. *Research on Humanities and Social Sciences* (5) 6 pg 213-220.
- Azazi, A. O. 2012. Blame Peoples Democratic Party (PDP) for Boko Haram killings, the nations, Saturday 28 April, 2.
- Bayo, Akinloy. (2014), while young men join Boko Haram, June 29.
- BBC. Com (2014). "Abuja blast", Car bomb attack rooks Nigeria Capital, June 3.
- Beland, D. (2005): 'The Political Construction of Collective Insecurity: From Moral Panic to Blame Avoidance and Organized Irresponsibility. Center for European Studies: Working Paper Series 126.
- Blomberg, S.B, Hess, G.D, Orphanides, A. (2004). 'The Macroeconomic Consequences of Terrorism' *Journal of Monetary Economics*, 51(5).
- CBN (2012). Central Bank of Nigeria Statistical Bulletin, Abuja. Dec. 18 Obi / OIDA *International Journal of Sustainable Development* 08:02 (2015).
- Chioma, Gabriel (2014), Boko Haram", How Insurgency Weeded the North, April 19.
- CNN.Com (2014). Nigerian villages fight off attacks by Boko Haram (online), May 15.
- Danjibo, N.D. 2010. Islamic fundamentalism and sectarian violence: the "Maitatsine" and "Boko Haram" crises in Northern Nigeria, Peace and conflicts studies programme, institute of Africa studies, University of Ibadan.
- Danjibo J. and Odigbo K. (2013). 'Security and National Development in Nigeria: The Threat of Boko Haram' *International Journal of Humanities and Social Science* Vol. No 4.
- Dauda, J H & Aliyu, B M (2017). The Effects of Boko Haram Insurgencies on Internally Displaced Juveniles (IDJs). *Lapai Journal of Sociology* Vol. 7, No. 2 (Special Edition)
- Dauda, J H & Godabe M U F (2021). Impact of Boko Haram insurgency on Human and Food Security in North East Nigeria
- Ender and Sandler, T. (2009). 'The impact of Terrorism and conflicts on Growth in Asia' *Economics and Politics* Vol; No.3.
- Emuedo N. (2013); 'Security Challenges and Security Votes in Nigeria, 2008-2013'. Kuwait chapter of *Arabian Journal of Business and Management Review* Vol. 2 No 8
- Egburoun, S. et al (2012), "Tension as Groups flee over Boko Haram Threats". January 29.
- Ehindero, S. (2011), "National Security. How to tackle Boko Haram Threat, August 4.
- Ewetan, O. and, Emuedo (2012). 'Insecurity and Socio- Economic Development in Nigeria' *Journal of Sustainable Development* Vol. 5 No.1.

- Falola, T. and Heaton, M. M. (2008). A History of Nigeria: The Popular Discourses of Salafi Radicalism and Salafi Counter radicalism in Nigeria: A Case Study of Boko Haram”, *Journal of Religion in Africa*, Vol. 42 (2012), Cambridge.
- Farrel, R. (2012). Boko Haram: Understanding the treat, African Iron Ore Conference, Thursday, 16 February.
- Gadzama, U I & Dauda, J H (2017). Addressing the Challenges Encountered by Women and Children in Internally Displaced Persons’ Camps in Nigeria. *Lapai Journal of Sociology*, Vol 7, No. 2 pp. 284-295, July 2015 Article Number: 9324F3C53778 <http://222.academicjournals.org/AJPSIR>
- Historical background of Boko Haram. Retrieved from <http://genocidewatch.net/2015/02/24/the-historical-background-of-boko-haram> April 2016 https://www.academia.edu/10029864/Nigeria_and_the_Emergence_of_Terrorism_A_Study_of_Causes_and_Effective_Strategies_in_Combating_Terrorism_by_the_Government/https://www.causes.com/causes/559771-war-agains-terror-in-plateau-state/updates/443350-history-of-kidnapping-and-terrorism-in-nigeria
- Internally Displaced Persons. Retrieved from <http://www.unhcr.org/4444afce0.pdf> on April 2016
- Internally Displaced Persons Retrieved from <http://www.unhcr.org/pages/49c3646c146.html>
- Inter-Agency Standing Committees-IASC (2010). Framework on Durable Solution for internally Displaced persons. The Brooking Institution – University of Bern Project on Internal Displacement. April 2010. 1775 Massachusetts Avenue, Nw Washington, Dc. Retrieved from www.brookings.edu/idp
- John, C., (2014) Refuges and Internally Displaced Persons in Northern Nigeria. Retrieved from <http://blogs.cfr.org/campbell/2014/03/18/refugees-andinternally-displaced-persons-in-northern-nigeria>.
- John, F., (2009). The Origins of Boko Haram. Published in the National Interest on 1st June, 2009. Retrieved from <http://nationalinterest.org/print/feature/the-origins-boko-haram> on April 22 2016 Shatu946@gmail.com
- Nwokeocha, S. (2017). Terrorism, Insecurity and the Political Elite in Nigeria. *Lapai Journal of Sociology*. Vol 7, No. 2
- Oren, D (2014). Boko Haram: Facts, History, Leaders and Origins of the Terrorist Group. Retrieved from http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2014/05/09/boko-haram-facts-history_n_5295563.html April 2016
- University of Bern, (2008). Protecting Internally Displaced Persons: Project on Internal Displacement; A Manual for Policy Makers Retrieved in April 2016
- Goldsterin, J. (2003), “International Relations” Dehi, Pearson Education LTD.
- Hassan, M., (2014). Boko Haram Insurgency and the Spate of Insecurity in Nigeria: Manifestation of Governance Crises. *Research on Humanities and Social Sciences*. 4, (18): 9-18.
- HNO 2014. Nigeria. Downloaded from reliefweb.int/report/Nigeria/2015-humanitarian-needs-overview-nigeria-december-2014.
- Idowu, A.A. (2008). Human rights, democracy and development: The Nigerian experience, *Research Journal of International Studies*, Issues 8, No 9
- Illufoye K. and Ikenga, F.A. (2013). ‘Book Haram: A New Wave of Terrorist Movement in Nigeria’ Warri: Grace Communications International.
- Iyoha, M.A. (2004). ‘Applied Econometrics’ Benincity: Mindex Publisher.
- John, Campbell (2011). “Boko Haram is a Way of thinking, Effective Strategy for Dismantling the Group. Lecture Delivered at Government House, Abuja.
- John, Campbell (2014), Nigeria Security Tracker weekly update, June 16.
- Johnson, T (2011), “Backgrounder Boko Haram”. Council on foreign Relations (online).
- John Stone, T. (2012). Boko Haram: Nigeria Religion and Politics, council on foreign relation, copyright
- Jacob and Akintola (2012) “The Historical Origin of Boko Haram Insurgency in Northern Nigeria and its Consequences to Nation’s Development” pg. 32-40.
- Janet O. (2013) Review of “National Bureau of Statistics” in Nigeria.
- John Hugh A.S. (1967): “The Fulani Empire Sokoto” oxford Univ. press pg. 87 ISBN 0-19-215428-1.
- John Stone, T. (2012). Boko Haram: Nigeria Religion and Politics, council on foreign relation, copyright.

- Kathleen, Caulder wood. (2014). "Boko Haram and Nigeria's Economy". Why the poorest suffer most, July 31.
- Liolio, S., 2013. Rethinking Insurgency: A Case study of Boko Haram in Nigeria. A Thesis Submitted to the European Peace University, Austria.
- Mayor K. (2013). Fiscal Consequences of Armed Conflict and Terrorism' in Low-and Middle-Income Countries. *European Journal of Political Economy*, 20(2).
- Mohammed M. (2012), "Violence and threat to Yobe's Economic Growth". The Movement, Wednesday March 7.
- Mohammed, A. (2006), "Meeting current Challenges to National Security Lecture Deliver to Participants of National War College, Abuja
- Mark, Monica (2012). "Score dead in Northern Nigeria as psalmist militants terrorize the country", January 22.
- Murtada, A (2012). "Boko Haram", its beginnings, principles and activities in Nigeria (al-Qira et Judicial), April.
- Musa, A., 2015. Boko Haram and Public Health: The Grave Consequences. (part 1).
Abusidiqu.com/Boko-haram-and-public-health-the-grave-consequences-part-1-by-Abubakar-Musa/3
- OCHA., 2014. www.internal-displacement.org/sub-Saharan-Africa/Nigeria/2014/Nigeria-multiple-e-crises-overshadowed-by-Boko-haram. Retrieved on October 3rd, 2015
- O'Neil, B., 1990. Insurgency and Terrorism. Inside Modern Revolution Warfare, Washington DC: Brasseys in Boko-haram. Retrieved on October 3rd, 2015.
- O'Neil, B., (1990). Insurgency and Terrorism. Inside Modern Revolution News2online Nigeria.com/13July 2013.
- Nossifer, Adam (2011). "Islamic groups say it was behind fatal Nigeria Attack, 28 August.
- Ogbonnaya, U. and Liolio K. (2013); 'Niger Delta Militancy and Boko Haram Insurgency: Nation Security in Nigeria' Global Security Studies. Vol. 4. Issue 3.
- Okopanga, A, Ugwo, S.C and Eme, O.I. (2012). "Activities of Boko Haram and Insecurity Question in Nigeria", *Arabian Journal of Business and Management Review*, Vol 1.
- Norwegian Refugee Council; Internal Displacement Monitoring Centre (2014, 2021). Nigeria: Fleeing Boko Haram's Relentless Terror
- Otto and Ukpkere. et.at (2012) "Militancy and Insecurity in the Niger Delta: Impact on the Inflow of Foreign Direct Investment to Nigeria' Kuwait chapter of *Arabian Journal of Business and Management Review*; Vol No 1.
- Reich (1998). 'Terrorism and the World Economy'. *European Economic Review* 52.
- Sandler, T & Enders, W. (2008) 'Economic Consequences of Terrorism in Developing and Developing Countries: An Overview. In.Keefor, P and Loayza, N eds, *Terrorism, Economic Development and Political Openness*' Cambridge; Cambridge University Press.
- Sky News.com/Nigeria. College attacked 29 September.
- Temmidayo, O. (2013), "A Boko Haram". The way out, July 10.
- Tella, S.A (2012), "Nigeria and 2012 Failed State Report". The Punch, Tuesday July 10.
- The Siasat daily (2014), "Boko Haram Kidnap Cameroon Vice PM's wife, 27 July.
- The Sun (2014). "Boko Haram: Day devil descended on Kaduna", July 27.
- Times of India (2014). "Bombing at Northeast Nigeria Football match kills at least 40, June 3.
- Tella, S.A (2012), "Nigeria and 2012 Failed State Report". The Punch, Tuesday July 10.
- The Siasat daily (2014), "Boko Haram Kidnap Cameroon Vice PM's wife, 27 July.
- The Sun (2014). "Boko Haram: Day devil descended on Kaduna", July 27.
- Times of India (2014). "Bombing at Northeast Nigeria Football match kills at least 40, June 3.
- Udeh, S.C and Ihezue, U.R (2013). 'Insecurity and National Economic Development Implications for Nigeria's Vision 20:2020' *International Journal of Development and Management Review*. Vol.8.
- United Nation (1995). Definition of crime. Research Institution for Social Justices.Warfare, Washington DC: Brasseys Inc. Omolewa, M., 2010. "Human Security in the African Context: The Education Imperative" in Obasanjo et al. (Eds.) 'Human security in Africa: perspective on Education, Health and Agriculture. Centre for human security, OOPL, Abeokuta. Osagie, C., 2013. Fear of Food Insecurity Grips Nigeria," Saturday This day, November 8, P. 24.3
- Olojo, A., 2013. Nigeria's Troubled North: Interrogating the Drivers of Public Support for Boko Haram.
<http://news.co.uk/2/Low/africa28July2001>.
<http://bbc.co.uk/new/world.african25July2012>.
www.hrw.org/news2013/11/09 "Nigeria Boko Haram Abducts women, recruit children.

www.wikipedia "Boko Haram" 21 March 2013.
www.hrw.org/news/2013/11/09 "Nigeria Boko Haram
Abducts women, recruit children."



Identity Crisis and Self-Identity: A Reinterpretation of Karl Jaspers's Transcendental Philosophy and Existenz

IKECHUKWU MONDAY OSEBOR, GRACE OGELENYA
Delta State University, Abraka, Nigeria

Abstract. Karl Jaspers' existentialist philosophy revolves around man and his concrete existence. His ideas of philosophical faith and transcendence met differing opinions due to their metaphysical nature. The philosophical faith is theistic, and the struggle against self-identity, which led to the identity crisis. The identity crisis is a psychosocial conflict of the mind. The effects of identity crisis include posttraumatic disorder (PTSD). PTSD reawakens traumatic memory, creating depression, anxiety and linked to identity crisis. Using the method of hermeneutics, this paper suggests the application of Karl Jaspers's philosophy of existence to solving the problem of the identity crisis.

Keywords: Philosophical Faith, Transcendence, Existenz, Self-identity, identity crisis

1. Introduction

Karl Theodor Jaspers born on 23 February 1883 – 26 February 1969), was a German-Swiss lawyer, psychiatrist, and a philosopher and was influenced by Soren Kierkegaard, Nietzsche, and Immanuel Kant.

Karl Theodor Jaspers Philosophical faith and transcendence, received different interpretations from scholars, due metaphysical nature. The philosophical faith is understood adequately, only if philosophy itself is clearly understood. The concern of philosophy is to "elucidate." Elucidation is the clarification that occurs when agency outside philosophy; instead, elucidating itself (Armin,2007).

The philosophical faith is a metaphysical penetration into the realm of being, which confronts existential limitations. Philosophical faith is paradoxical and uncertain. Those who pursue this type of knowledge must accept an attitude of philosophical relativism. The philosophical faith is dogmatism. It undermines

the claims that transcendental knowledge is individual experience. . Identity crisis has serious long-term effects. It includes PTSD, depression, and misinterpretation of phenomena (Monday^d, 2020).

Karl Jaspers interpreted as an agnostic philosopher. For him the idea of God is incomprehensible and every attempt to understand God remains futile (Omorogbe,1999:57), (Idjakpo, 2015). The fundamental experience of man is linked to freedom. God guides man through his freedom and decisions. It is very difficult to know the mind of God and there is no objective way to know what he wants (Omorogbe,1999:57).

Philosophers live in the empirical world. The investigation of the empirical world is the goal of the modern scientific method. Jaspers embraced science, and it is an opportunity to work for self-illumination and self-development (Suzanne, 2007). "The power of science to confirm an individual's position in the world coupled with the assertion that science holds the key to a true, objective account of life experience" (Suzanne, 2007), (Karl Jaspers, 1970:p.201). Philosophy creates awareness of one's own powerlessness and weakness. Philosophy is relevant to the concrete existence of the individual because it question the being of man and the nature of predetermined being. However, science unable to give answers to the question of being but motivates man scientifically (Hermann, 1993: p. 721).

Philosophy must provide answers to the identity crisis. Philosophy would neither conjure illusory, fantasy. It delivers skepticism for the liberation of man. (Stegmüller,1969). A true philosophy cannot abandon philosophical rationality for dogma but it is the formation and justification of knowledge for the common good of humanity. Philosophy has an inescapable link with development (Hermann, 1993:

p. 721). We posit that human development would require the transcendental and empirical knowledge for holistic understanding of realities.

This study recommends the teaching and learning of Karl Jaspers's philosophy of existence to avoid the identity crisis. The philosophy of existence would help to establish the authenticity of man. We establish that the transcendental knowledge has failed to explain the concrete human existence. The concrete existence is an existential enlightenment, which deals with self-identity (Omorogbe,1999:57). This study is a hermeneutical investigation of identity crisis and self-identity: a reinterpretation of Karl Jaspers's transcendental philosophy and existence

2. Methodology of Study

This study employs the hermeneutical method. The hermeneutics philosophy was introduced by a German historian, psychologist and sociologist; Wilhelm Dilthey. This method has to do with the interpretation of phenomena such as human behavior, language, culture, belief and so on. This hermeneutics involves "interpreting" words, terms or concepts used in an inquiry. The rationale for hermeneutical view is to give insights into conceptual contents as expressed. However, philosophical interpretations may not give final answer to the problems of identity crisis. Nonetheless, It is a tool that allow researchers to perform wider and more in-depth studies to the problems confronting humanity and proffering solution to them (Monday, 2021), (Monday^c, O. I. 2020).

3. Transcendence, Philosophical Faith and Identity Crisis

The philosophy of transcendence is an upturned of Karl Marx philosophy of materialism. The transcendental inquiry constructs knowledge outside the senses [Transcendental, n-d]. It negates the concrete experience of the individual. The transcendence is the ability to move beyond the world of time and space (Omorogbe,1999:57). It is objective knowledge that struggles against self-identity (Ottuh, & Idjakpo, 2020) . Philosophical faith is faith originality and a metaphysical penetration into the realm of being. It is paradoxical, uncertain and philosophical dogmatism.

Karl Jaspers the agnostic philosopher, maintain that God is incomprehensible and every attempt to understand God remains futile. Man is nothingness and lost in the world of existence. The human

experience is link with freedom because God guides man through his freedom and through his decision, in this sense, it is very difficult to know the mind of God and no objective way to know what he wants (Omorogbe,1999:57). .

Religion is an objectified presentation of truth. It fails to acknowledge the concrete existence of the individual (Ottuh, & Idjakpo, 2021). Transcendence is a narration of religion. It limits rationality and self-identity. Dogmatism is a characteristic of religion, which revealed truth-claims by eliminating self-criticality, communicative reason, human capacity of truthfulness and existential self-knowledge (Karl, 2019).

4. Philosophy of Existence: The Panacea to Identity Crisis

Existenz is subjective reasoning and the sum total of reality, which differentiates real things from fictional ones. Existence is the awareness of being, which inspire scientific and common sense knowledge (Guy Bennett, 2017:p.1-8). Existence would cancel itself, if it claimed to know what man is in totality. "It is impossible to provide a complete empirical explanation of the world, and there is no Supreme Being to help us explain it" (Jaspers, 2018). We maintain that absurdity and unintelligibility of the real world extends to the identity crisis, which renders man incomprehensible (Stegmüller,1969). Existenz is empirical and non-objective actuality of self-hood. Self-identity is personal autonomy, existential freedom, authenticity and undetermined identity crisis. Self-identity is the realization of existence. (Onyenuru, 2014). (Monday^b,2018). Human beings must display "possible existence through self-identity. Existence is the radical freedom to decide and be responsible for human actions (Karl, 2019), (Guy Bennett, 2017:p.1-8). Existence is the reflection upon the horizon of life, and accepting possibilities. Although, freedom limited by situations, which I do not have the power to change, I was born by a certain parent, at a particular place and under certain circumstance. I do not choose these factors nor did I have the power to change them. I am not prone to the attack of diseases, suffering, pain, death, or failure. These are simply limiting factors that affect human existence and render it insecure (Omorogbe,1999:57).

Human existence cannot be secure through public accounting, nations, states, local governments and religion. Indeed, no one can provide an absolute security to human existence (Omorogbe,1999:57). The acknowledgment of limiting factors, coupled

with the strive for authenticity is inspired by self-identity and the accountability to others. We contend that transcendence is authenticity if inspired by social responsibility of human existence (Ikechukwu, and Marta 2022)..

5. Conclusion

Karl jasper is one among the existentialist philosophers that emphasizes on the concrete existence. For him, man is a unique being. The uniqueness of the individual presupposes others. The individual freedom is self-identity, which manifests through the empirical world. The manifestation of empirical world is the existence of others. We maintained that philosophical transcendence downplayed self-identity. It had failed to proof the self-identity of man. This paper recommends the teaching and learning of Karl Jasper's philosophy of existence to solving the problem of identity crisis, which confronts the borders of human existence.

References

- Armin E. (2007) Karl Jaspers and the Concept of Philosophical Faith, *An International Journal of Philosophy Religion, Politics and the Arts*. <https://existenz.us/volumes/Vol.2Wildermuth.pdf>
- Bennett. H.(2017). Karl Jaspers and the language of transcendence. *The Times Literary Supplement*, 3(i); 1-8. Available at <https://www.the-tls.co.uk/articles/public/karl-jaspers-transcendence>
- Guy Bennett-Hunter (2017) Karl Jaspers and the language of transcendence. *The Times Literary Supplement*. p. 1-8. Available at <https://www.the-tls.co.uk/articles/public/karl-jaspers-transcendence>
- Hermann H. (1993) Karl Jaspers: The Quarterly Review Of Comparative Education. *International Bureau of Education*, Vol. XXIII, no. 3/4, 1993, p. 721-739. Available from <http://www.ibe.unesco.org/sites/default/files/jasperse.pdf>
- Idjakpo, O. G. (2015). The cognitive significance of African traditional metaphysics. *Kaygı. Bursa Uludağ Üniversitesi Fen-Edebiyat Fakültesi Felsefe Dergisi*, (28), 43-54.
- Ikechukwu, M, O. . and Marta L. (2022) Utilitarianism and Compulsory Covid-19. Vaccination in Nigeria. *Eubios Journal of Asian and International Bioethics*. 32 (1)
- Karl J. (2018) Stanford Encyclopedia of Philosophy. <https://plato.stanford.edu/entries/jaspers/>
- Karl J. (1971) *Philosophy of Existence*, by trans. Richard F. Grabau, Univer-sity of Pennsylvania. p.201_300/245. Available from <http://homepage.westmont.edu/hoeckley/readings/symposiu>
- Karl J. (2019), and his *Philosophy of Existentialism*. 2019. Available at <http://scihi.org/karl-jaspers/>
- Monday, O. I. (2021). The Ethical Implications of Eco-Individualism on Sustainable Environment. *European Journal of Sustainable Development Research*, 5(3).
- Monday^b, O. I. (2018). Is Organ Farming a Panacea to Organ Crisis? Ethical Implications. *Eubios Journal of Asian and International Bioethics*, 28(3).
- Monday^c, O. I. (2020). The Relevance of deep ecological principles in Aquatic Crisis: A philosophical Analysis. *Bangladesh Journal of Bioethics*, 11(2), 42-48.
- Omorogbe, J. (1999) *Contemporary Philosophy*. Educational Research Publisher: Lagos. 1999, p.57
- Monday^d, O. I. (2020). Ethics of cognitive restructuring: A rehabilitation of rape victims and offenders Voice in bioethics. <https://academiccommons.columbia.edu/doi/10.7916/d8-b34s-4j09>
- Onyenuru O. (2014) *The Theme of Existence in the Philosophy of Karl Jaspers*. Dominican Institute, Samanda, Ibadan, Nigeria. . Available from <https://docplayer.net/51932443-The-theme-of-existence-in-the-philosophy-of-karl-jaspers.html>
- Ottuh, P. O., & Idjakpo, O. G. (2020). LUDWIG WITTGENSTEIN: LANGUAGE-GAME AND RELIGIOUS BELIEF. *Interference: Journal of Language, Literature, and Linguistics*, 1(2), 166-181.
- Ottuh, P., & Idjakpo, O. G. (2021) Animal Care and Ethics in Contemporary Religious Debates. *Jurnal Sosialisasi: Jurnal Hasil Pemikiran, Penelitian dan Pengembangan Keilmuan Sosiologi Pendidikan*, 8(2), 128-141.
- Stegmüller, W. (1969) *The Philosophy Of Existence*: Reidel Publishing Company, Dordrecht, Holland 1969. Available at https://link.springer.com/content/pdf/10.1007/978-94-010-3375-6_6.
- Suzanne K. (2007) Jaspers' Early Scientific Approach In The Light Of Alexander von Humboldt's "Cosmos" *International*

*Journal in Philosophy, Religion, Politics,
and the Arts*. Volume 2, Nos 1-2, Available
at.

<https://existenz.us/volumes/Vol.2Kirkbright.pdf>

Transcendental Idealism Philosophy.

<https://www.britannica.com/topic/transcendental-idealism>



Contemporary Perspectives on the Historic: Stone Sculptures of Oladapo Afolayan as Continuity and Development in the Trajectory of Nigerian Stone Art

OTONYE BILLE AYODELE
University of Lagos, Nigeria

Abstract. Oladapo Afolayan's stone sculptures are contemporary by every qualification. However, he has built on far-reaching legacies of ancient stone art cultures that existed in Nigeria, such as Nok, Ile-Ife, Ekoi and Esie. The trajectory of stone art as it is found in Nigeria is traceable because the forms and styles are intact due to the durability of the medium of stone and because of its bulkiness, not many stone sculptures were lost to colonial looting and acquisition. Early explorers and historians like Leo Frobenius were reluctant to accept African human origin for many of these stone sculptures because of their sizes, quantity, quality, value and locations. These levels of aesthetic and technical sophistication may have challenged many contemporary artists to have shied away from attempting to replicate or resuscitate the mode of those works, albeit contemporarily, but not Oladapo Afolayan. He has, for over three decades, produced over 300 stone sculptures in various types of stone that can equal the past works in all dimensions. The artist's repertoire reflects the high dexterity, ingenuity and mastery of medium that can be observable in the historical stone works. By fieldwork consisting of mostly observations, interviews, photography and literature review, this study documented the stone sculptures of Oladapo Afolayan, and juxtapositions them with the ancient works to be able to establish his contemporary perspectives as a continuity and development of stone art in Nigeria. Oladapo Afolayan's practice, not only revives an enduring art form, but is also engaged in visual documentation of Nigerian history, creating material culture, training and mentoring future sculptors for the sustainability of stone-carving, and overall Nigerian art globally.

Keywords: Art History, Continuity, Development, Nigerian Sculpture, Oladapo Afolayan, Stone Art

1. Introduction

The oldest Nigerian art is recorded to be as old as *c.* 1500 B.C. – *c.* 500A.D. That is the Nok art culture which is made up of terracotta sculptures of animals and stylized human forms (Plate 1), pottery, iron tools, stone tools such as stone axes, and stone ornaments. Hence the appearance of stone as a medium of expression and function in Nigerian art, is as old as its art history. Stone art cultures existed in several places in Nigeria, especially in the south, and many of them have been historically acclaimed worldwide. Examples of such include:

- (a) 430 -450 Stone Monoliths in Ikom, Cross-River state (also known as Akwanshi, Ekoi, Atal, Alaptal) (*c.* 500 A.D. - *c.*900 A.D.) (Plate 2).
- (b) Granite Monoliths at Eshure Ekiti in Ekiti state (*c.*700A.D. – *c.*900 A.D.) (Plate 3)
- (c) 800-1000 Seated Soapstone Figures at Esie, Kwara state (*c.*1100 A.D.-1500 A.D.) discovered in 1775 and publicized in 1933 (Plate 4)
- (d) 18 feet Opa Oranmiyan Staff at Ile- Ife in Osun state (*c.* 1300 A.D.) (Plate 5)

Some qualities of these stone arts that have captivated the world include their quantity, as in the cases of the about 450 phallic monoliths scattered around 17 communities in Ikom and the about 1000 naturalistic seated human figures at Esie; and their size, like the 18 feet Staff of Oranmiyan in Ile-Ife. Also important to art history, is the significance of the forms and surface ornamentation to African oral history and as a link to the cultural past. For example, the scarifications and decorative markings on the Akwanshi (Plate 2) and Opa Oranmiyan (Plate 5) are believed by scholars (examples are Fagg and Plass, 1964, p.121; Willett, 1971, p.65; Drewal, H.J., Pemberton III, J., Abiodun, R., 1987, pp. 45 - 48; Agim,1995), to be inscriptions of an ancient writing

system, coded with information, yet to be deciphered. Despite the awe these works have created worldwide, many of these groups of carved stone monoliths are still lacking in holistic information on several aspects of their production, meanings and functions. For example, Allison (1968, p.61) in his investigations on Nigerian stone art could not access the knowledge of the techniques or methods used in executing the works and their human creators, due the secrecy shrouding the unusual art. Allison (1968, p. 131) also posited that African stone sculptures have not been given a position of peculiar importance in the history of Africa and its arts. The reluctance by the locals to accept human origins for these stone sculptures have also significantly hampered research and findings on several histories of the art forms (for many years Esie Soapstone sculptures were hypothetically believed to be divinely created or a result of humans that mysteriously turned to stone). According to the ethnographic surveys of Fagg and Plass (1964, p.121), stone was not widely used either in architecture or in sculpture in the areas where these sculptures existed, hence they may have functioned as spiritual or religious but certainly sacred icons. Presently the works have remained as they were found with no link to their host communities as there are no continued practice of producing such sculptures by the local inhabitants nor the continuity in their uses for any known function. Nevertheless, contemporary uses have been found for these objects in tourism, cultural and museum studies, ancestral worship, and community development. Oladapo Afolayan's initial foray into the tedious task of stone carving, according to him (Afolayan, 2020, personal communication), was not just only from interest but he also sought to give contemporary answers to several historic questions on the ancient stone forms. For example, that his stone sculptures can match the quality and quantity of the earlier works (Afolayan has produced about 300 stone sculptures during his over 30 years of art practice), erases all doubts of human origin for the ancient sculptures. The deliberate social function and impact of Afolayan's works also reveal that the earlier anonymous artists

were deliberate in creating those works for socio-cultural impact and for utilitarian purposes.

Oladapo Afolayan is not the only Nigerian contemporary sculptor who has ventured into stone carving successfully. Onwughalu and Onuoha (2004, p.23) mentioned one Chief Gbadamosi Olokuta, who was discovered in Osogbo in 1963 by the Osogbo Art Movement facilitated by Ulli Beier (b. 1922- d. 2011). Chief Olokuta had been carving stone since then in the style of Osogbo art, however his works have a restricted function because he belonged to Adunni Orisa's (Susan Wenger) Sacred Art Movement and carved only figures that represented Orisa deities. Another stone sculptor was Professor Krishnan, who was invited by Nigerian artist, Bruce Onobrakpeya, to revive stone carving in Nigeria. Through the 1990s, Professor Krishnan taught stone carving in Auchi Polytechnic, Auchi, Edo state, albeit the stone carving he taught was thematically, stylistically, formally and functionally contemporary. Even the tools, techniques, and technology were modern and had no remote relationship with Nigeria's past works. Paul Olorunfemi Abuade is also a contemporary stone sculptor who specializes in Marble as his medium. Trained at Yaba College of Technology and an Italian Marble Institute, he works privately in his studio in Lagos, Nigeria. Abuade works only on commissions which limits his practice and has made it difficult for him to mount exhibitions and expose his works to the world. In his interview (Guardian, Sunday February 14, 1987), he claimed to be reacting to the immense pressure that came with carving stone. According to Afolayan, stone-carving art and practice had actually died in Nigeria prior to his taking it up in 1985. His efforts at facilitating stone-carving at the annual series of Harmattan Workshops organized by Bruce Onobrakpeya, contributed to the revival of the art and practice. Many new stone sculptors are being trained annually and some of them are already in practice. Noteworthy is the role of Bruce Onobrakpeya in providing the space, fora, tools and equipment, and personnel to promote contemporary stone-carving (Oladapo Afolayan Interview, 2020).



PLATE 1 Nok Terracotta Head
Photo Credit: Google Arts & Culture



PLATE 2: *Stone Monolith*, Ikom, Granite 3.5ft
Photo Credit: Google Arts & Culture



PLATE 3: Guardian Figure,
42in, Eshure-Ekiti. Photo
Credit: Google Arts & Culture



PLATE 4: *Male Figure*, Soapstone, 3ft, Esie,
Photo Credit: Google Arts & Culture



PLATE 5: *Opa Oranmiyan*, Granite, 18ft, Ile-Ife
Photo Credit: Google Arts & Culture

2. Research Methodology and Theoretical Framework

The methodology used in this study is an art-historical survey based on a purposive selection of Oladapo Afolayan for field investigation. The purposive selection of Oladapo Afolayan for this study depended on the following:

- (i) After over three decades of practice, the artist is presently the most prolific stone sculptor on the Nigerian art scene, with total number works about 300 stone sculptures to his credit. These works are distributed in private collections, gardens and galleries, public spaces, and also in public institutions globally. Since the discovery of Esie's over 800 soapstone sculptures, first in 1775 and publicly announced in 1933 by H.G. Ramshaw, Afolayan has produced the largest number of stone sculptures that are stylistically related and originating from one source.
- (ii) Afolayan, from research and personal curiosity, has adapted forms and styles profusely from historically famous Esie, Ikom, Ife and other Nigerian stone cultures. This he condensed into contemporary sculptures that are ethno-culturally linked, thereby maintaining continuity of ancestral art.
- (iii) The artist's works are socio-culturally and economically functional which makes him a cultural ambassador, advocate, artist- historian, and entrepreneur. The fieldwork comprised of interviews, collection of photographs, analytical observation and review of related literature.

The art theory of formalism was used as the framework for this study. This theory was pioneered by Viktor Borisovich Shklovsky (1893 -1984), Roman Jakobson, and Boris Eichenbaum, and developed by Roger Fry and Clive Bell in 1914, and advanced by Clement Greenberg in mid-20th century. It uses the analytical comparisons of art forms and styles to review the very nature of an artwork. This study finds this theory appropriate because the nature

of specific artworks in the study is the focus of the paper. Elements such as colour, shapes, textures, lines and sizes are emphasized beyond the meaning and context of the works.

3. Discussion

3.1 Oladapo Afolayan: Biography and Art Practice

Just like his stone sculpture work titled "June 12" (Plate 15) shows footprints in stone, Emmanuel Sunday Oladapo Afolayan popularly known as the "Stone Man" has literally left footprints not only in the proverbial "sands of time" but also in the idiomatic "stones of life". The name "Stone Man" is a worthy description of a man who has not only lived a fulfilled life but has also achieved his lifelong dream of being an artist and a stone sculptor. Today the "Stone Man" is an important Nigerian contemporary artist whose stone art cannot be left out in the contemporary history of Nigerian art and the trajectory of stone-carving in Nigeria. Afolayan turned 60 years in 2020 and celebrated because for him, six decades in existence on earth is quite a memorable long period for any human, especially if the years have been occupied by creative endeavors and impactful living. Oladapo Afolayan feels even more fulfilled because he achieved his dream of conquering such a formidable art medium as stone. Stone as a medium, presented its challenges but Afolayan conquered its resistance as he said "...through dialogue with each stone boulder". Even though Afolayan stated stone-carving out of curiosity, Dasilva (2002, p.81) noted that when he had to make a choice for a career, he still chose to work in stone as his medium. The dream to be an artist and a carver started many years ago. As a young boy he watched, through his window, the famous traditional woodcarver George Bamidele Arowoogun, carve his *Epa* masks. Arowoogun's art studio was directly behind the home of the young Afolayan, who always looked at the works of Arowoogun and how he worked them. He also

noticed the European missionaries and other colonial professionals who trooped in and out of Arowoogun's studio and suspected that the carvings he produced must be of great importance. This experience and other significant influences affected Afolayan in his decision to be an artist and particularly a sculptor. He also benefitted from both the traditional art forms which existed in his immediate environment and the modern art he was exposed to through formal education. Osi town in Kwara state where Afolayan originated from used to be famous for woodcarving and was even the field in the 1960s from which Professor John Picton published his research "The Sculptors of Opin" (Picton, 1994, pp. 46-55). Afolayan's forebears were also skilled in one form of art or the other. His grandmother Abigail Ebe was a textile artist, who weaved and dyed cloth. His father Isreal Oni Afolayan was a skilled Blacksmith.

Oladapo Emmanuel Sunday Afolayan was born on the 5th of June, 1960 to the family of late Israel Oni Afolayan Akanro and Juliana Ebe Afolayan in Osi-Ekiti Local Government Area of Kwara state, Nigeria. From Afolayan's recall, he started art early in his childhood because he was naturally gifted and talented. He said "arts for me is an inborn desire, it is a life-long passion that had stuck from childhood. I vividly remember when I was a child, I could see images in the moving clouds that most adults could not see then...I couldn't have chosen a better career"(Afolayan Interview, 2020). He also remembered carving walking sticks as his craftwork when he was in primary school, at a time when his other classmates submitted brooms, baskets and other common craftworks. He attended his primary education in his community at Local Education Authority (L.E.A.) primary school, Osi, Kwara state between the years of 1965 to 1973. In the school he was encouraged by his teachers and the town's people, being recognized as a brilliant pupil of the only primary school in his hometown. He started his secondary school immediately after he completed primary school at Osi Central Secondary School from 1973 to 1978. During his secondary school days he was given a scholarship by one Mr Philip Olasunkanmi Tella who was then a member of the National Youth Service Corps (NYSC) serving in his school. This Youth Corps staff, on getting to know about Afolayan's artistic aspirations, bought him his first Chisel and really encouraged him to pursue his carving delights. He ventured into several productions of different art works such as mural illustrations on hotel walls, drawings and paintings which made him very popular in his hometown and earned him, his initial nickname "Afosco Art". His

artistic journey was temporarily stalled after secondary school when he worked briefly with the Ministry of Aviation as an Air Transport Control Officer and during the period he studied for his A-Levels at the Kwara State Polytechnic. However his desire to study art materialized when he gained admission to the Ahmadu Bello University, Zaria (ABU) in 1980. He completed his undergraduate program there in 1984. At ABU Zaria, Afolayan specialized in Sculpture and started his destined journey as a stone carver. As an undergraduate, he was inspired by the woodcarvings of Gabriel Bamidele, Mike Bamidele and Daniel Bamidele of the Bamidele Woodcarving Dynasty. Professor Zuren Dee, Ben Ekanem and Gani Odutokun, according to Afolayan, laid the foundation for his sculptural compositions today. Others who were involved in the moulding of this great artist at this level included Professor Olorukooba in Art Education and Professor Kojo Fosu in Art History. Stone carving as a specialty for the artist however actually started when he returned to ABU Zaria for a post-graduate degree program in 1985 after his one year National Youth Service. At this post-graduate level, Afolayan decided to explore stone carving as his research focus. His choice of stone as a medium during this period was based on a personal curiosity to know why African ancestors who created the historically famous Esie, Ikom and other stone cultures, carved stones and yet in the 20th century with so much industrialization and machines, Africa lacked a vibrant contemporary stone art culture. He knew that his talent as an artist was not going to suffice if he would excel as a stone sculptor, therefore in addition to working relentlessly he took formal stone-related courses such as Petrology to understand the physical characteristics of varieties of stones. At this stage of his training Professor Fatuyi and Sculptor Ben Ekanem were his supervisors, who were very impressed with the outcome of his many stone experiments. He completed his Masters of Fine Arts (MFA) program in 1987. Fully equipped in talent, skill and education, Afolayan launched himself into his career as a stone sculptor, lecturer, administrator and mentor. From January 1988 till date, he has been in the employ of Federal Polytechnic, Auchu in present Edo state. Starting as a Lecturer III, he is presently a Chief Lecturer. Administratively he has filled several positions in Auchu Polytechnic such as Head of Sculpture Section, Head of Department, Dean of School and Director of Servicom. He has made enormous impact on the school and the Department of Fine Arts and sculpture in particular. He has been transferring his skills and zeal for work to the students. It is obvious that Afolayan is not selfish with his gift of talent as he is able and willing

to impact his knowledge of stone carving to the students and leaving a very strong legacy. Many students of Art in the Auchi Polytechnic have specialized in stone carving because of how he made it easy and attractive. Today, there is a formidable team under the name International Stone League (Nigeria) which is practically made up of his former students including popular sculptors such as Suleman Taiwo and Akano Afolayan, his younger brother. Presently Auchi Polytechnic boasts of having the only and most endowed Stone Sculpture Garden in any Nigerian School of Fine Arts. This is as a result of Afolayan's work.

One ironic and interesting fact is that as much as Afolayan is zealously teaching others stone carving, the artist revealed that nobody actually taught him stone carving. He explained that when he picked his research on stone carving during his MFA program, it was a trial and error situation. However through resilience and hard work he worked his way to success. His stone carving training came later when he was already a professional, when he attended the 22nd Annual Summer Marble and Art Workshop in Piertrasanta (Lucca) Italy in 2007 and recently Marble Art Workshop in Carusi Sculture Vie, Carrara, Italy in 2019. These Workshops exposed and trained him in the use of contemporary tools and equipment earlier unknown to him. Afolayan was the second African to have participated in the Piertrasanta workshop. "Omidan: My African Maid" (Plate 6) is one of the works he produced during the workshop.

Oladapo Afolayan has participated in many solo and group exhibitions starting as early as 1981 in Zaria with the exhibition titled "Reaching Out". Other exhibitions include: "Towards 21st Century Art" at Auchi Polytechnic in 1989 organized by the Society of Nigerian Artists (SNA), "Vision for Excellence" in Lagos in 1989, "Towards 21st Century Art" in Lagos in 1989, "Towards 21st Century Art" in 1990, "Images of Nigerian Nation" in 1991 in Lagos, "Crystal Forms" in 1994 in Lagos, "Royal Dialogue" in 1994 in Lagos, "Oasis" in 1998, "Promoters of Nigerian Arts 5" at the Goethe Institute in 1999, "Art and Environment" in 2000 and "Beyond Lockdown" an online art exhibition in 2020. Altogether he has participated in over thirty exhibitions where he has displayed his stone sculptures. He also has very important commissioned sculpture works in several locations all over Nigeria. They include: "Alaikoro (Town Crier)" in 1989, a 10 feet high composition located at the Olosi of Osi Palace in Osi-Ekiti Local Government Area, Kwara state; "Federal Myth" (A landing Eagle) which is a 10 feet by 9 feet cast stone

produced in 1987 and located at the Federal University of Technology Akure Main Gate; "Eyo" a 15 feet simulated marble stone cast located at the Lagos House, Garki, Abuja; "Ogbe Abiyamo" (Plate 14), and "Intimacy" both stone carvings which are located at the Yemisi Shyllon Garden, Maryland Lagos. Other commissions are "The Seed in the Work of God" (Sower), a 2006 cast stone work, 10 feet high, located at Peace House Camp, Bethany Resort, Gboko Benue state, Nigeria. There are other commissioned works produced by Afolayan in this same Bethany Resort such as "Vessels of Discipleship", "The Samaritan/Sychar Woman by the Well" and "Preacher". There were also so many of his works that were bought by patrons or were given out as gifts without documentation. This lack of records, the artist regrets because today he is not able to account totally for all his works which may be well over 300 stone sculptures. These works are distributed in private collections, homes and galleries and also in public institutions. His first collector was Chief Olizanbu who was an executive of United Bank for Africa.

Afolayan has had the opportunity of meeting many renowned artists both in Nigeria and internationally. In Nigeria, Bruce Onobrakpeya's Annual Harmattan Art Workshop in Agbarha-Otor, Delta state by the Bruce Onobrakpeya Foundation opened the doors for Afolayan to explore all the possibilities of stone and also the opportunity to mentor like-minded artists. Afolayan attended and facilitated at all the Harmattan Workshops at Agbarha-Otor in 1998, 1999, 2000, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005 up till date (2020) and this has been a great boost for his career. Other workshops such as "National Stone Carving Workshop" in Lagos in 2005, "K12 Teachers Summer Workshop" at the National Gallery of Art Lagos and the "Marble and Art Workshops" in Italy in 2007 and 2019 exposed him to artists outside Nigeria and also have been avenues for collaboration with art and sculpture specialists worldwide. This has been very profitable for the artist. He says: "Art has been highly profitable to me. Being an artist has afforded me the opportunity to come in contact with, and be influenced by several great minds in the art world and their artworks. I've also had the privilege of training and raising several artists in the past thirty years. My artworks have paid my bills and have also been my source of livelihood". The contributions of this humble and great artist to Nigerian art, particularly the development of stone carving cannot be over-emphasized. His life and works are of great influence to contemporary Nigerian arts. At this stage of his life he looks forward to further mentoring and working to build solid supports for the future of art in

Nigeria. His founding of the International Stone League of Nigeria and founding executive membership of the Sculptors' Association of Nigeria (ScAN) are some of his efforts in that direction. He is also looking forward to hosting the first National Stone Sculpture Exhibition in Nigeria. The artist has published three articles namely: "The Harmattan Workshop and the Evolution of Contemporary Nigerian Stone Carving" (1999), "Art and Society: Visual Art and the Pentecostal Controversy" (2000), "Trends in Contemporary Nigerian Stone Carving: Classification based on Technical Orientation" (2000)

In his extra-curricular activities, Afolayan identifies himself as a disciple of Jesus Christ, and being a minister of the Gospel as another vocation he is

deeply committed to. He says that the Bible is his daily companion and his spiritual mentors are Brother Gbile Akanni and Professor Olugbenga Mokuola of the Living Seed Team in Nigeria. Reading of great books that are inspiring have also contributed to the shaping of his great mind. Creatively he has been inspired by the works of Michelangelo Buonarroti, Korczak Ziolkowski and the artists in his family, Henry Moore, Barbara Hepworth, Gino Lombardi and Pa Lucio Carusi. His wife Dr Olubunmi Ola-Afolayan who is a textile art and fashion design expert with a Ph.D., has continuously provided a day-to-day motivation for him in the arts over the years. The artist is a devoted family man with a large household. Typically two of his children are graduates of Fine Art and practicing in Painting and Sculpture. His hobbies include dancing and karate.



PLATE 6: *Omidan*, Carrara Marble, 2007, 2ft.

Photo Credit: Afolayan, O. 2020



PLATE 7: *Alaboyun* Steatite Stone, 1987, 1.6ft

Photo Credit: Afolayan, O. 2020

2.2 Formal Analysis of the Stone Sculptures of Oladapo Afolayan

The forms, themes and styles of Afolayan's stone sculptures have always been affected by his aspirations at various times. The forms of his early carvings were bulky due to inexperience from the fact that he had been self-taught and also because his tools were not sophisticated enough to handle smaller and more intricate pieces. However as he advanced in his practice, he imported power tools and equipment and expanded the variety of works. His works were also not initially stained (coloured), they were left in the stones' natural colours. The artist discovered staining accidentally when he was working with oily hands. The surfaces of his earlier works were also not finished as he desired due to limitation of his tools. Most surfaces were finished smoothly, which he achieved from grinding and sandpapering. However with advancement in tools, he has been able to create surface texturing, patterning and designing with lines and shapes. The medium which he commonly used was Steatite stone. His choice for this stone is because it is soft and easier to work on. He also uses

Limestone, Marble, Quartzite and Granite. His works titled "Northern Aristocrat" (1989) (Plate 13), and "Aiyelujara I" (1990) (Plate 16) are in Steatite stone while Limestone was used for "Intimacy" and "Ogbe Abiyamo" (Plate 14) produced in 2000. "Brotherhood" (1984) (Plate 20), a very early work, was created in Granite. The forms of the artist's works mostly depended on the sizes and shapes of the boulders. He did not split stones but worked around them. The works were mostly in-the-round, he hardly made relief sculptures. They were also mostly vertically standing, very few works were presented horizontally.

Thematically, the works of Oladapo Afolayan can be described as socio-cultural and span different strata of contemporary life in Nigeria. The sculptures are mostly based on Yoruba idioms and traditional beliefs, Christian ideology, local socio-political happenings and issues, and cultural symbolisms of African existence. "June 12" (1993) (Plate 15) and "Siddon Look" (1995) (Plate 18) are political. The first is a memorial to the famous Nigerian political crisis that started on June 12, 1993 till 1998 and the

second, according to the artist, is a reference to the Nigerian President Abacha's government and the tragic murder of Chief Bola Ige, the Chief Justice of the federation then. Three works that are examples of sculptures that thematically uphold Nigerian cultural heritage are "Northern Aristocrat" (1989) (Plate 13), "Ogbuefi" (1998) (Plate 19) and "Tribute to Nok" (1998). Symbolic works such as "Ere Ibeji" (1997) (Plate 12) and "Twin Form" (1998) depict the African traditional sacredness of the concept of twin birth while "Bond" (2019) (Plate 11) shows the depth of bonding of the African family system. These are some of the works that promote African identity and cultural ideology. Other works classified under traditional symbolism are "Arewa" (1997), "Idapo Mimo" (1997) and "Alaboyun" (1987) (Plate 7).

The style of Afolayan's works range from semi-naturalism to cubism, stylization and complete abstraction. Many of his works are also biomorphic.

His works, closest to naturalism are the sculptures he produced during his stay in Italy. The obvious reason for this being that there was the availability of variety of advanced and sophisticated tools and equipment that enabled his human effort. "Ogbuefi" (Plate 19) is one of the semi-naturalistic works. "Northern Aristocrat" is cubism and according to the artist, the cubical form of this sculpture was one of its attractive qualities that made it a desirable collection item by Guinness Nigeria. He has had other works also being bought and collected because of the peculiarity of their styles. His stylized sculptures include "Ogbe Abiyamo" (2000) (Plate 12) which was commissioned by Engineer Yemisi Shyllon, a very popular Nigerian art collector with the largest private art collection in Nigeria. "Hidden Agenda" (1994) (Plate 10), "Aiyelujara I" (1990) (Plate 16), "Idapo Mimo" (1997) are abstract in style and also break the stylistic myth that stone works must be rounded at the bottom to be able to have stability.



PLATE 8: *Oladapo Afolayan*
Photo Credit: Afolayan, O. 2020



PLATE 9: *Aje Apeka 'nu Ko*, Carrara Marble, 2019, h.2ft
Photo Credit: Afolayan, O. 2020



PLATE 10: *Hidden Agenda*, Steatite Stone, 1994, 1.4ft
Photo Credit: Afolayan, O. 2020



PLATE 11: *Bond* Bianco Carrara Marble, 2019, 2ft
Photo Credit: Afolayan, O. 2020



PLATE 12: Ere Ibeji 2, Steatite Stone, 1997, 1ft radius
Photo Credit: Afolayan, O. 2020



PLATE 13: Northern Aristocrat, Steatite Stone, 1989, 2.5ft. Photo Credit: Afolayan, O. 2020



PLATE 14: *Ogbe Abiyamo*, Marble, 2000
Photo Credit: Afolayan, O. 2020



PLATE 15: *June 12*, Steatite, 1993, h. 2.5ft. 4.6ft.
Photo Credit: Afolayan, O. 2020



PLATE 16: *Aiyelujara*, Dolomite Marble, 1990, h.10ft
Photo Credit: Ayodele O. 2020



PLATE 17: *Abiyamo* Steatite Stone, 1987, h. 13ft 7in
Photo Credit: Afolayan, O. 2020



PLATE 18: *Sidon Look* Steatite Stone, 1995, 1.3ft
Photo Credit: Afolayan, O. 2020



PLATE 19: *Ogbuefi*, Steatite Stone, 1990, 1.8ft
Photo Credit: Afolayan, O. 2020

4. Conclusion: Continuity and Development

In the quest to revive the stone art and stone-carving in Nigeria, Afolayan has continued several aspects of the historical stone art and at the same time developed the art through the modernization of his practice. Formal similarities between the old and new such as in the case of *Stone Monolith*, Ikom (Plate 2) and *Aje Apeka 'nu Ko* (Plate 9) are possible because Afolayan had adapted some of the conceptual elements of traditional African art such as phallicism. The artist literally re-enacted the Nok art culture in his work "Tribute to Nok" (1998). The choice of Yoruba titles for many of his works is a way to further give African identity to his contemporary sculptures in global circles. Therefore titles such as *Alaboyun* (The Pregnant One), *Ewa* (Beauty), *Binu Nri Lobi Nyan* (A person's destiny is determined self), *Aiyelu Jara* (Life is Hollow), *Arewa* (The Beautiful), *Ogbe Abiyamo* (The Pain of Motherhood), *Idapo Mimo* (Holy Union), *Okun Omo Iya Yi* (The Connecting Birth Cord), *Omidan* (Maiden), and *Iranse Birin* (Woman Messenger) are very few of the Yoruba names given to the hordes of stone works to situate them geographically and ideologically in Africa. Afolayan's works are exhibited and in collections worldwide therefore is an extension of the African cultural heritage.

Afolayan's advice for artists is consistency in practice, convenient choice of medium, originality of style and hard work. Faith in God and resilience are also virtues he believes will go a long way to bring success. For the government his advice is that they should provide more adequate funding for arts and cultural agencies that will boost tourism, art entrepreneurship and national development. He believes that if art specialists head and manage art institutions such as museums, galleries and art councils, the promotion of art will escalate. Following the footprints marked by Afolayan in the sands of art practice in Nigeria will assure a survival of not only stone art but a future generation of vibrant and long lasting art practice.

References

Afolayan, O. (1999) "The Harmattan Workshop and the Evolution of Contemporary Nigerian Stone Carving", *1999 Hammattan Workshop*. Ovuomaroro Studios and Galleries. pp. 39-57

Afolayan, O. (2000) "Art and Society: Visual Art and the Pentecostal Controversy", *Otu Ewena News Letter* Vol1. No1. pp. 10-12

Afolayan, O. (2000) "Trends in Contemporary Nigerian Stone Carving: Classification based on Technical Orientation at 3rd Harmattan Workshop", *Art and Environment Catalogue*. Ovuomaroro Studios and Gallery, Lagos. pp. 53-59

Afolayan, O. (2020) Personal Communication.

Agim, C.A. (1995) A Study of Ekoi Sculptures and their Adaptation to Modern Forms and Techniques. Unpublished M.A. Thesis, Department of Fine Art, Ahmadu Bello University, Zaria

Allison, P. (1968) *African Stone Sculpture*. Land Humphries. p. 131

Dasilva, P.K. (2002) "Return of Stone Carving" *The Guardian*, August 6, 2002. p.81

Drewal, H.J., Pemberton III, J., Abiodun, R. (1987) *Yoruba: Nine Centuries of African Art and Thought*. Center for African Art, New York. pp. 45- 48

Fagg, W. and Plass, M. (1964) *African Sculptures: An Anthology*. Studio Vista, London

Onwughalu, T. and Onuoha, O. (2004) "Oladapo Afolayan: Art Teacher and Sculptor". *Daily Sun*, May5, 2004 p. 23

Picton, J. (1994) "The Sculptors of Opim" *African Arts*. Vol. 27, Issue 3. July, 1994. pp. 46-55

Willett, F., (1971) *African Art*. London. p. 65-66



Efficacy of Peer-To-Peer Learning Strategy on English Language College Students' Social and Academic Achievement in Oyo and Osun States, Nigeria

OLUFEMI IDOWU

Lagos State University of Education, Noforija-Epe, Lagos State, Nigeria

Abstract. Students learn best when they are actively involved in the process. Regardless of the subject matter, students working in small groups tend to learn more of what is taught and retained it longer than when the same content is presented in other instructional formats. This research investigated the effect of peer-to-peer on social life and academic performance of English Language students. This study adopted a pre-test, post-test control group, quasi-experimental design, with The 2 X 2 X 2 factorial Matrix. The students were randomly assigned to be treated. Purposive sampling technique was used to select the sample. Four instruments were used for data collection and these were English Language Achievement Test (ELAT), Peer-to-peer Guide (PPG), Social life Inventory (SLI) and Direct observation. Data collected were analyzed using both the descriptive and inferential statistics. Inferential statistics included computing analysis of covariance (ANCOVA) which was used in testing the hypotheses and differences among groups, using pre-test scores as covariates. The findings form the analysis of hypothesis (H_{01}) one revealed that there is a significant difference in the post social life between students exposed to peer-to-peer strategy and those exposed to conventional strategy ($F_{(1,79),065} P < 05$ ($S^2 = 0.739$)). It was recommended peer-to-peer strategy should be adopted in the teaching and learning of English language in schools, at all levels.

Keywords: Peer-To-Peer Learning Strategy, English Language, Social and Academic Achievement.

1. Introduction

In the traditional approach to teaching, most class time is in teaching while the students watching and listening. The students work individually on assignments, and inter-personal social life is discouraged. Such teacher-centered instructional

methods have repeatedly been found inferior to instruction that involves active learning, in which students solve problems, answer questions, formulate questions of their own, discuss, explain, debate, or brainstorm during class. These old teacher-centered methods discourage social life among students who are supposedly to work together; most especially in English Language that have man's interactions as its core value and principle. There is no gainsaying in the fact that these methods impinge on the social life of students and invariably affect their academic performance. It also inhibits development of social skills in the students.

Effective and efficient learning is facilitated when differences among learners are recognized, and attempts are made to teach different students differently. Learning is facilitated topics are taught in depth rather than covered in breadth. Meaningful materials and meaningful tasks are learned more readily (Akinlaye, 1996). Students who work in collaborative groups also appear more satisfied with their classes. In peer-to-peer approach, students work in teams (groups) on problems and projects under conditions that ensure both positive interdependence and individual accountability (Smith, 2004).

However, with peer-to-peer, teaching and learning of English Language is influenced considerably by individual needs, aspirations, level of interest, taste, values and motivation in the environments. Learning is actively promoted by frequent repetition of response to a class of situation and limitation of events. Peer-to-peer and social relation develops general mutual concern and interpersonal trust among students and increases students' propensity for pro-social behaviour. This therefore suggests the overwhelming superiority of peer-to-peer and social relations for promoting students' achievement and productivity (Slavin 2003).

Cooper (2000) found that students who were initially prejudiced against one another evidenced greater interpersonal interactions in an experimental group setting than did students in competitive and individualistic settings. Students' learning goals may be structured to promote cooperative, competitive, or individualistic efforts. In contrast to cooperative situations, competitive situations are ones in which students work against each other to achieve a goal that only one or a few can attain. In competition there is a negative interdependence among goal achievements; students perceive that they can obtain their goals if and only if the other students in the class fail to obtain their goals. Norm-referenced evaluation of achievement occurs. The result is that either students work hard to do better than their classmates do, or they take it easy because they do not believe they have a chance to win. In individualistic learning situations, students work alone to accomplish goals unrelated to those of classmates and are evaluated on a criterion-referenced basis. Students' goal achievements are independent; students perceive that the achievement of their learning goals is unrelated to what other students do (Comeaux, 1991).

1.1 Statement of the Problem

Active participation by a student in the learning process is better and preferable to inert and passive reception of knowledge when learning in the classroom. Research into the influence of peer-to-peer on both students' academic performance and their interaction patterns is essential at this stage of educational development. Previous researches have been limited to primary and post-primary institutions. To date, there has not yet been any evidence of this study on students of higher learning. This research investigated the effect of peer-to-peer on social life and academic performance of English Language students in Emmanuel Alayande College of Education, Oyo and Osun State College of Education, Ilesha. The study has also examined the moderating effects of gender and age on students' social life and academic achievement.

Ho 1. There is no significant main effect of treatment on English Language students' students' social life and academic achievement in Oyo and Osun States.

Ho 2. There is no significant main effect of gender on English Language students' social life and academic achievement in Oyo and Osun States.

Ho 3. There is no significant main effect of age on English Language students' social life and academic achievement in Oyo and Osun States.

Ho 4. There is no significant interaction effect of treatment, Gender and Age on English Language students' social life and academic achievement in Oyo and Osun States.

2. Literature Review

Albert (2001) observed that the positive effects that peer-to-peer has on so many important outcomes made peer-to-peer one of the most valuable tools educators have. Educators fool themselves if they think well-meaning directives to "work together," "cooperate," and "be a team," will be enough to create cooperative efforts among group members. Placing students in groups and telling them to work together does not in and of itself result in cooperation. Not all groups are cooperative. Sitting in groups, for example, can result in competition at close quarters or individualistic effort with talking. To structure lessons so that students do in fact work cooperatively with each other requires an understanding of the components that make group work. Mastering the essential components of cooperation allows teachers to:

- Take existing lessons, curricula, and courses and structure them cooperatively.
- Tailor group lessons to meet the unique instructional circumstances and needs of the curricula, subject areas, and students.
- Diagnose the problems some students may have in working together and intervene to increase the effectiveness of the student learning groups.

The essential components of peer-to-peer are positive interdependence, face-to-face promotive interaction, individual and group accountability, interpersonal and small group skills, and group processing. Systematically structuring those basic elements into peer-to-peer situations helps to ensure cooperative efforts and enables the disciplined implementation of peer-to-peer of long-term success. Peer-to-peer is working together to accomplish shared goals. Within group activities, individuals seek outcomes that are beneficial to themselves and beneficial to all other group members.

Merryfield (1986) asserted that peer-to-peer is the instructional use of small groups so that students work together to maximize their own and each other's learning. The idea is simple. Class members are organized into small groups after receiving instruction from the teacher. They then work through the assignment until all group members successfully understand and complete it. Group efforts result in participants striving for mutual benefit so that all

group members gain from each other's efforts (your success benefits me and my success benefits you), recognizing that all group members share a common fate (we all sink or swim together here), knowing that one's performance is mutually caused by oneself and one's colleagues (we cannot do it without you), and feeling proud and jointly celebrating when a group member is recognized for achievement (we all congratulate you on your accomplishment).

In social cognitive theory, the peer group functions as an interdependent subsystem in gender differentiation not a socially disembodied one (Bandura, 1986; Bandura & Walters, 1959). Peers are both the product as well as the contributing producers of gender differentiation. Children learn at a very early age what gets socially linked to gender as well as the values and conditional outcome dependencies about the gendered conduct considered proper or inappropriate for their gender. The socially instilled orientations lead peers to instate the gender differentiation by favoring same-gender playmates and making sure that their peers conform to the conduct expected of their gender.

Once subgroups are formed, the group dynamics of mutual modeling, social sanctioning, activity structuring, and social and psychological territoriality come into play. Social influences from interdependent social systems are not only important in the initial subgroup formation, but in the maintenance of gender differentiation. The commercial stereotyping and exploitation of gender in the media pop culture, which holds great attraction for youth, is but one example of a promoting subsystem. Experimental and field studies graphically reveal that the group stereotyping dynamics can be activated through subgroup formation on the basis of even an arbitrary characteristic, socially invested with superior or inferior value (Elliott, 1977; Peters, 1971; Weiner & Wright, 1973).

Social learning theory has numerous implications for classroom use. These include:

- Students often learn a great deal simply by observing other people.
- Describing the consequences of behavior is can effectively increase the appropriate behaviors and decrease inappropriate ones. This can involve discussing with learners about the rewards and consequences of various behaviors.
- Modeling provides an alternative to shaping for teaching new behaviors. Instead of using shaping, which is operant conditioning,

modeling can provide a faster, more efficient means for teaching new behavior. To promote effective modeling a teacher must make sure that the four essential conditions exist; attention, retention, motor reproduction, and motivation.

- Teachers and parents must model appropriate behaviors and take care that they do not model inappropriate behaviors.
- Teachers should expose students to a variety of other models. This technique is especially important to break down traditional stereotypes.
- Students must believe that they are capable of accomplishing school tasks. Thus it is very important to develop a sense of self-efficacy for students. Teachers can promote such self-efficacy by having students receive confidence-building messages watch others be successful and experiences success on their own. .
- Teachers should help students set realistic expectations for their academic accomplishments. In general, in my class that means making sure that expectations are not set too low. However, sometimes the task is beyond a student's ability, example would be the cancer group.
- Self-regulation techniques provide an effective method for improving student behavior.

In peer-to-peer situations, there is a positive interdependence among students' goal attainments. Students perceive that they can reach their learning goals if and only if the other students in the learning group also reach their goals (Comeaux, 1991). A team member's success in creating a multi-media presentation on saving the environment, for example, depends on both individual effort and the efforts of other group members who contribute needed knowledge, skills, and resources. Not one group member will possess all of the information, skills, or resources necessary for the highest possible quality presentation.

In peer-to-peer situations, there is a positive interdependence among students' goal attainments. Students perceive that they can reach their learning goals if and only if the other students in the learning group also reach their goals (Comeaux, 1991). A team member's success in creating a multi-media presentation on saving the environment, for example, depends on both individual effort and the efforts of other group members who contribute needed knowledge, skills, and resources. Not one group

member will possess all of the information, skills, or resources necessary for the highest possible quality presentation.

The first and most important element in structuring peer-to-peer is positive interdependence. Positive interdependence is successfully structured when group members perceive that they are linked with each other in a way that one cannot succeed unless everyone succeeds. Group goals and tasks, therefore, must be designed and communicated to students in ways that make them believe they sink or swim together. When positive interdependence is solidly structured, it highlights that:

- (a) each group member's efforts are required and indispensable for group success and
- (b) each group member has a unique contribution to make to the joint effort because of his or her resources and/or role and task responsibilities.

Doing so creates a commitment to the success of group members as well as one's own and is the heart of peer-to-peer. If there is no positive interdependence, there is no cooperation. (Ogundare, 2000).

Students need to do real work together in which they promote each other's success by sharing resources and helping, supporting, encouraging, and applauding each other's efforts to achieve. There are important cognitive activities and interpersonal dynamics that can only occur when students promote each other's learning. This includes orally explaining how to solve problems, teaching one's knowledge to others, checking for understanding, discussing concepts being learned, and connecting present with past learning. Each of those activities can be structured into group task directions and procedures. Doing so helps ensure that groups are both an academic support system (every student has someone who is committed to helping him or her learn) and a personal support system (every student has someone who is committed to him or her as a person). It is through promoting each other's learning face-to-face that members become personally committed to each other as well as to their mutual goals.

Furthermore, two levels of accountability must be structured into group lessons. The group must be accountable for achieving its goals and each member must be accountable for contributing his or her share of the work. To Odada (1988) individual accountability exists when the performance of each individual is assessed and the results are given back to the group and the individual in order to ascertain who needs more assistance, support, and

encouragement in learning. The purpose of peer-to-peer is to make each member a stronger individual in his or her right. Students learn together so that they subsequently can gain greater individual competency. Also, peer-to-peer is inherently more complex than competitive or individualistic learning because students have to engage simultaneously in taskwork (learning academic subject matter) and teamwork (functioning effectively as a group). Social skills for effective group work do not magically appear when group lessons are employed. Instead, social skills must be taught to students just as purposefully and precisely as academic skills. Leadership, decision-making, trust-building, communication, and conflict-management skills empower students to manage both teamwork and taskwork successfully. Since cooperation and conflict are inherently related, the procedures and skills for managing conflicts constructively are especially important for the long-term success of learning groups. (Brunfee, 1985).

Bora (2003) emphasized that social life is a dynamic, changing sequence of social actions between individuals (or groups) who modify their actions and reactions according to the actions by their interaction partner(s). In other words there are events in which people attach meaning to a situation, interpret what others are meaning, and respond accordingly. Social lives can be differentiated into:

- Accidental (also known as social contact) – not planned and likely not repeated. For example, asking a stranger for directions or shopkeeper for product availability.
- Repeated – not planned, bound to happen from time to time. For example, accidentally meeting a neighbour from time to time when walking on your street;
- Regular – not planned, but very common, likely to raise questions when missed. Meeting a doorman or a security guard every workday in your workplace, dining everyday in the same restaurant, etc.
- Regulated – planned and guided by customs or law, will definitely raise questions when missed. Interaction in a workplace (coming to work, staff meetings, playing a game), family, etc.

Many teachers have experimented with group work in their classrooms, but not always with complete success. Students learn best when they are motivated and fully engaged in the learning process, groups offer a way to achieve those outcomes, but poorly run groups can derail the learning process and turn students against group work. Fortunately, there is a sizable literature on the theory and practice of group

dynamics, offering research – and practice-based suggestions for getting the most out of student learning groups. In courses with well-run groups, students report increased motivation and greater satisfaction with the course. They also seem to learn more of the material and retain it longer than when they are taught via other methods. Finally, research clearly shows that group work promotes higher-order thinking and develops important interpersonal skills. (Slavin, 2003)

This study adopted a pre-test, post-test control group, quasi-experimental design, with The 2 X 2 X 2 factorial Matrix. Eighty-eight (88) College of Education English Language students were sampled from both Emmanuel Alayande College of Education, Oyo and Osun State College of Education, Ilesha for the study. 200 level English Language students from both colleges were sampled. The students were randomly assigned to treated. Purposive sampling technique was used to select the sample. The two groups totaling eighty-eight (88) constituted the sample of the study. Four instruments were used for data collection and these were English Language Achievement Test (ELAT), Peer-to-peer Guide (PPG), Social life Inventory (SLI) and Direct observation.

3. Methodology

Summary of the Application of the Treatments

STEPS	PEER-TO-PEER METHOD	CONTROL (LECTURE)
I. Teacher presentation	(i) Teachers took attendance; (ii) gave the topic; (iii) identified sub-topics; (iv) specified learning objectives (v) chalkboard summary – 20 min.	Teachers provided information. No teacher’s Guide
II. Strategy	(i) Teacher assigned students of different abilities to groups. (ii) Arranged class with students to facilitate interaction; (iii) Gave the questions for group discussion – 5 min. (v) monitored and provided assistance and clarification throughout the session.	i. Teacher assigned student to groups ii. Teacher presentation and demonstration.
III Student Activities	(i) Worked cooperatively in their learning groups; (ii) assumed assigned and rotated roles. (iii) discuss the questions and wrote group report – 35mins	
IV. Evaluation	i. Group reports presented and discussed in general class – 35 mins. ii. Teacher grade the reports iii. Weekly group competition – 60 mins iv. Achievement for groups recognized and rewarded	(i) A 40 minutes weekly test (ii) Achievement recognized and rewarded on an individual basis.
V. Assignment	The next topic given as assignment	The next topic given as assignment

3.1 Data Analysis

Data collected were analyzed using both the descriptive and inferential statistics. Inferential statistics included computing analysis of covariance (ANCOVA) which was used in testing the hypotheses and differences among groups, using pre-test scores as covariates. The Multiple Classification Analysis (MCA) was employed to find out how each of the groups performed. The t-test and Scheffe Multiple Range test were used, where significant differences were observed, to determine the source of the significance. All the hypotheses were tested at P < .05 level of significance.

H₀₁: There is no significant main effect of treatment on English Language students’ students’ social life and academic achievement in Oyo and Osun States.

Table 1: Summary of Analysis of Covariance (ANCOVA) on student’s social life Dependent Variable: Post social life

Source	Type III sum of Square	df	Means Square	F	Sig.	Eta Squared
Corrected Model	4048.789a	8	507.099	60.039	.000	.859
Intercept	593.493	1	593.493	70.407	.000	.471
PRENTWF	135.941	1	135.941	16.127	.000	.170
TRTMT	1888.745	1	1888.745	224.065	.000	.739
SEX	.400	1	.400	.047	.828	.001
AGE	.672	1	.672	.080	.778	.001
TRTM * SEX	.937	1	.937	.11	.740	.001
TRTMT * AGE	19.830	1	19.830	2.352	.129	0.29
SEX * AGE	7.741	1	7.741	.918	.341	.011
TRTMT * SEX * AGE	14.982	1	14.982	1.777	.186	.022
Error	665.927	79	8.429			
Total	18043.000	88				
Corrected Total	4714.716	87				

a. R Squared = .859 (adjusted R Squared = .844)

Table 1 revealed that there is a significant difference in the post social life between students exposed to Peer-to-peer strategy and those exposed to conventional strategy ($F_{(1,79)} = 224.065$ $P < .05$ ($\eta^2 = 0.739$). This implies that there is a significant effect of the treatment, therefore, H_{01} is rejected.

Table 2 below shows the magnitude of performance across the groups.

Table 2: Estimated Marginal Mean on Social life

Treatment	N	Mean	Std. Error
Peer-to-peer Method	38	4.764	.719
	50	18.04	.492
Gender			
Male	39	11.495	.597
Female	52	11.309	.612
Age (in Years)			
Below 20	19	22.841	.498
21 years & above	69	22.660	.229

Table 2 revealed that students exposed to peer-to-peer had the higher social life means score (18.04) than those in conventional strategy (4.764). The difference between them is said to be statistically significant.

H_0 2: There is no significant main effect of gender on English Language students’ social life and academic achievement in Oyo and Osun States.

Table 3: Summary of ANCOVA on Social life

Dependent Variable: Post social life

Source	Type III sum of Square	df	Means Square	F	Sig.	Eta Squared
Corrected Model	4442.376 ^a	8	555.297	161.208	.000	.942
Intercept	534.162	1	534.162	155.072	.000	.662
PREINTRT	57.957	1	57.957	57.957	.000	.176
TRTMT	2515.153	1	2515.153	730.172	.000	.902
SEX	5.179E-02	1	5.179E-02	0.15	.93	.000
AGE	.374	1	.374	.108	.743	.001
TRTM * SEX	2.966	1	2.966	.861	.356	.011
TRTMT * AGE	4.600	1	4.600	1.335	.251	.017
SEX * AGE	4.562	1	4.562	1.324	.253	.016
TRTMT * SEX * AGE	2.532	1	2.532	.735	.394	.009
Error	272.124	79	3.445			
Total	54352.000	88				
Corrected Total	4714.500	87				

a. r Squared = .942 9 (Adjusted R Square = .936)

Table 3 revealed that there is a significant main effect of treatment on students' interaction ($F_{(1,79)} = 730.172$; $P < .05$ ($\eta^2 = .902$). Therefore, H_{02} is rejected.

Table 4: Estimated Marginal Mean on students' social life

Treatment	N	Mean	Std. Error
Treatment			
Conventional Strategy	38	15.290	.454
Peer-to-peer Method	50	30.211	.309
Gender			
Male	39	22.717	.383
Female	52	22.784	.391
Age (in Years)			
Below 20	19	22.841	.498
21 years & above	69	22.660	.229

Table 4 above showed that the students exposed to peer-to-peer methods had the higher interaction mean score (30.211). Which is significantly more than those in conventional strategy (15.290).

H_{03} . There is no significant main effect of age on English Language students' social life and academic achievement in Oyo and Osun States.

Table 5: Summary of ANOVA on Academic Achievement

Department Variable: Post academic performance

Source	Type III sum of Square	df	Means Square	F	Sig.	Eta Squared
Corrected Model	1117.725 ^a	8	139.716	68.710	.000	.874
Intercept	330.560	1	330.560	162.565	.000	.673
PREINTRT	93.031	1	93.031	45.751	.000	.367
TRTMT	560.154	1	560.154	276.459	.000	.778
SEX	.458	1	.458	.225	.636	.003
AGE	.829	1	.829	.408	.525	.005
TRTM * SEX	.748	1	.748	.368	.546	.005
TRTMT * AGE	.737	1	.737	.362	.549	.005
SEX * AGE	8.354E-02	1	8.354E-02	.041	.840	.001
TRTMT * SEX * AGE	.420	1	.420	.206	.651	.003
Error	160.636	79	2.033			
Total	18864.000	88				
Corrected Total	1278.364	87				

a. r Squared = .874 (Adjusted R Square = .862)

Table 5 shows that there is a significant main effect of treatment on students' academic performance ($F_{(1,79)} = 276.459$, $P < .05$ ($\eta^2 = .778$). therefore, H_{03} is rejected.

Table 6: Estimated Marginal Means of students' academic performance

Treatment	N	Mean	Std. Error
Treatment			
Conventional Strategy	38	10.230	.350
Peer-to-peer Method	50	17.22	.234
Gender			
Male	36	13.827	.294
Female	52	13.625	.304
Age (in Years)			
Below 20	19	13.862	.384
21 years & above	69	13.591	.176

Table 6 above showed that students exposed to peer-to-peer had the higher achievement mean score (17.222) which is significantly more than those were exposed to conventional strategy (10.230).

Ho₂: There is no significant main effect of gender on student's social life. The analysis revealed that gender has no significant effect on students' social life ($F_{(1,79)} = 0.047$, $P < .05$ ($\eta^2 = .001$) and on students' academic achievement ($F_{(1,79)} = 0.225$; $P > .05$ ($\eta^2 = .003$). Therefore, Ho₂ is rejected.

Ho₃: There is no significant main effect of age on students' social life. The analysis show that age has no significant main effect ($F_{(1,79)} = 0.08$; $P > .05$ ($\eta^2 = .001$) and students' academic achievement ($F_{(1,79)} = 0.408$; $P > .05$ ($\eta^2 = .005$). Therefore, Ho₃ is not rejected.

Ho₄: There is no significant interaction effect of gender and age on students' social life. Table 5 revealed that the 2 – ways interaction effect is not significant on social life ($F_{(1,79)} = 0.918$; $P > .05$; ($\eta^2 = .011$) and students' academic performance ($F_{(1,79)} = 0.041$; $P > .05$; ($\eta^2 = .005$). Therefore, Ho_{6a} is not rejected.

The findings from the analysis of hypothesis (Ho₁) one revealed that there is a significant difference in the post social life between students exposed to peer-to-peer strategy and those exposed to conventional strategy ($F_{(1,79)} = 0.065$, $P < .05$ ($\eta^2 = 0.739$). The students exposed to peer-to-peer methods had the higher interaction means score (30.211); which is significantly more than those in the conventional strategy (15.290). These findings corroborated those by most of the previous researches on the subject; (Barnes et al, 2000, Ogundare 2000 and Merryfield (1986). They, therefore, lend support to the basic assumption of the peer-to-peer method.

These findings lend further support to earlier findings on the significance of peer-to-peer methods over and above the conventional of traditional method students' performances were seen to have improved better under one or more (Adeyemi, 2002, Amosun 1999; Aremu 1997; Bennett and Dunne, 1992; Cohen 1994a; Essan 1999; Panitz 2000, Sharan, 1999; Slavin & Hurley, 2000, Veenan, 2001).

In the findings of Adeyemi (2002) and Amosun (2002), variations of the peer-to-peer. In his study, Esan (1999) found that mathematical problem solving skills were best enhanced by cooperative learning Alebiosu (1998) also found a significant main effect of treatment involving two models of

cooperative learning on the achievement of students in chemistry.

What seems evident from the results in this current study is that peer-to-peer has a greater potential for effective communication and interaction in the classroom. This is important because peer-to-peer offers the learners as individuals and together in groups, the unique opportunity to read, accept and internalize the basic English Language education concepts. It is therefore possible for the learners to work, within this approach, at this one pace, master the subject as dictated by the accuracy of their own responses and eventually carry such knowledge and experience to their various groups for the benefits of the other group members. The approach equally allows learners the knowledge of immediate feedback, which serves as a great motivation in propelling learners to want to learn more.

Furthermore, peer-to-peer seems to have offered the subject a great deal of motivation for effective learning. Behavioral psychologists such as Skinner (1985), Crowder (1965) have emphasized the importance of learners' active participation in the learning activity and the profound usefulness of immediate feedback. Skinner (1961; 1985) notes that a correct response needs to be reinforced in the shortest possible interval of time, and that such reinforcement encourages students to continue in their efforts. It has postulated that working in groups could facilitate the satisfaction of psychological and social needs. Odi (1980) believes that one Fanivar (1994) found, in group work, giving and receiving answers with explanation help to obtain superior argument, which brings about change in attitude. This is a pointer to the existence of positive interdependence among group members which is an essential feature of peer-to-peer.

Studies carried out on programmed learning activities have shown that learners tend to have positive attitudes towards learning programmes and that there exist a strong, positive correlation between learners' attitudes towards learning programmes and their achievement scores (Abimbade, 1983; Ajiboye, 1996, Kalejaiye, 1971). Kalejaiye (1971) reported a positive correlation between attitude score towards the new Mathematics and achievement score on the same topic. Abimbade (1983) also reported a favourable attitude towards learning, thereby leading, to a more effective cognitive achievement of the learners.

That this has a very serious implication for the social life and academic performance in English Language

Education in Nigeria cannot be over-emphasized. English Language like other social science is a value-laden subject which allows for individual learners' decisions that affect learners' decision making and choice. Ajiboye (1996) further observed that if learners are then exposed to salient facts relation to English Language concepts through active participation (peer-to-peer), they will better be able to make informed and reasoned decision after due consideration, of the alternatives as presented to them in a more cognitive framework.

Another inference that could be drawn in the classroom peer-to-peer is that groups of different size and composition could be formed either by the teachers or by the students themselves. Where group members evolve by choice of the learners, with time, the groups would tend towards heterogeneity and improved performance on the part of group members. This proposition is based on the findings of Bennett and Dunne (1992),

These studies based their arguments on research evidence that informal groups composed by learners are usually heterogeneous or mixed ability, and that learners in the groups learn better in a natural company of others they socialize with. In such groups also, learners felt secured, relaxed and confident. In spite of the difference in their abilities, the learners in such groups readily interact and are willing to seek help from peers without being ashamed and offer assistance without a feeling of superiority. In the groups, the social, psychological and academic-based needs are interwoven and catered for. (Wesseller, 1982).

Where groups are formed by the teachers like it was done in this study, the groups could still achieve a lot. The position taken in this study in respect of formation of groups by the teacher was in line with that taken by Slavin (1996). Slavin (1996) believes that it is expedient for the teacher to use ability as the criterion for peer-to-peer rather than sex, personality, or social-economic background. This position will enable learners of varying ability levels (high, average and low) to interact, socialize, solve problems together and take common decision. This position, too, created positive interdependence among the groups in this study and led to the satisfaction of the social, psychological and academic needs of the learners. The findings of this study further showed that the formation and working in small groups led to improved human relations and social life. Changes in attitudes and feelings towards human beings as such were one of the most common and most important of the outcomes of peer-to-peer. Students sat in-groups

sitting down with other students to meet as humans, not just as other isolated entities. Each participating student in the groups has come to reorient himself to the whole business of being human among other human.

The students were able to gain new meaning from the idea that all persons are equal. The peer-to-peer and the discussions that went on in the groups enabled the students to see equality in that all had contributions to make, all had unique experience, to contribute, all had problems, which must be solved, and all were capable of spending themselves on the problem of others. These findings agree with earlier findings on the influence of peer-to-peer on both cognitive and affective outcomes by Kelly (1987); Panitz (1997); Sheppard (1978) Slavin and Hurly (2000). These earlier findings all pointed to the recognition of the worth of all individuals, the students would not have trusted, as indeed a new insight for many. The students leaned to work more effectively with other people, a situation which made them more sensitive to the necessity of having a decent for the opinions of others. It was, indeed, a practice of domestication in individual differences.

One possibility that could not be overlooked in these heterogeneous groups was the existence of various internal wrangling. This study was not able to research these problems. Even where individual differences were greatly catered for in the groups, Muth (1982) was of the view that it will be unwise to neglect other aspects of individuality that may result in attitude of evidence. When a member is not happy being in the group with a particular member, misunderstanding may arise which can affect the achievement of the individual, other members or the group as a whole. And where the individual feels insecure in the group, cooperation becomes a ruse, not a reality. This, then, weakens group cohesion.

Each member of the groups was given the opportunity to play the role of a leader and a follower at one time or the other. This, in a way motivated the students to support their groups, and deviant behaviours which could have marred the achievement of group goals were prevented. The changing of roles in groups helped to facilitate social skills which Slavin (1996) saw as an essential part peer-to-peer. This also helped the students to communicate effectively, provide leadership for group work, build, maintains and sustain trust among group members and meaningfully resolve conflicts within the group. The end product of these could have been the construct of social engineering in the groups.

This study made attempts to ensure that group processing was made specific through the involvement of all members of the groups in each discussion time as well as the maintenance of effective working relations, which the teachers' supervision ensured. However, on the basis of this contributing quality which, in the words of Johnson and Johnson (1994) are keys to successful group processing, the groups in this study may not have sufficiently achieved much in the form of group processing.

Group also afforded students the opportunity to face common problems collectively. Human beings are known to confront problems and issues in their environment as both individuals and as units in the groups. Individuality, which could strain our relationship with the environment should everyone do things individually was reduced to minimal level. In effect, the findings of this study in respect of group-based efforts are of sublime importance to understanding and using the environment in a sustainable manner (Baexz, 1987).

4. Recommendations

These findings are pointers to the urgent need for efforts in Nigerian classrooms to be concentrated on invigorating this approach, particularly in the teaching and learning of English Language. The dearth of teachers, the apparent lack of adequate teachers' preparation in our schools, can be successfully overcome with the adoption of the peer-to-peer method which will result in students' self-learning. It now behooves on relevant Government agencies and indeed all stakeholders in the education industry to prepare various peer-to-peer modules on selected English Language concepts. The results of this study have proved a basis for the advocacy and use of the peer-to-peer strategies in English Language in Nigeria.

References

Abimbade, A. (1997). *Statistical Methods and Research design in Education*: Ibadan: International Publisher Company.

Adeboya, A and Soetan, F. (1998). The political economy of poverty and environment in Nigeria, in S. S. Obodi, E.R.I. Afolabi, M.A. Adeboya & Soetan labu and S. V. Kobiowu (eds) *Book of Readings on Educational, Environment and Sustainable Development*, Ibadan: Cardinal Crest Ltd.

Adefisan, A. K. (2004). The structure and organization of English

Language planning. Unpublished Term Paper. 15-35pp.

Adelowokan, A. 1998. The relative effectiveness of programmed and traditional modes of instruction on student achievement in genetics. MED. Thesis. Dept of Teacher Education. University of Ibadan, Ibadan.

Adewuya, S. A. (1980). *Principles and Concepts of Social Studies*. Ado-Ekiti: Yemi Prints.

Adeyemi, S. B. (2002) Relative Effects of Cooperative and Individual Learning Strategies on Students' declarative and Procedural Knowledge in Map work in Osun State, Nigeria. Unpublished Ph.D Thesis, Department of Teacher Education, University of Ibadan, Ibadan Nigeria.

Ajiboye, J. O. (1996). A self-Learning Programme, the Modified Lecture Method and Students' Cognitive and Affective Outcomes in Some population Education Concepts. Unpublished Ph.D. Thesis, Department of Teachers Education, University of Ibadan, Ibadan.

Akinlaye, F. A. (1996). *Teacher directed inquiry guided discussion and students learning outcomes in some aspects of Social Studies*. Unpublished Ph.D. Thesis, Department of Teachers Education, University of Ibadan, Ibadan.

Akinlaye, F. A. (1985). Population education in Africa –The case of Nigeria; *EDUCAFRICA*, June, 133-144.

Akintunde, S. A. (2004). Effects of Structured and Unstructured Group Interaction Patterns on Learning Outcomes of Primary School Pupils in some Environmental Education concepts in Ibadan. Unpublished Ph.d Thesis, Department of Teachers Education, University of Ibadan, Ibadan.

Albert, A. (2001) An Ideal theory of values, *Journal of Values Education*, 15(2)

Alebiosu, K. A. (1998). Effect of two Cooperative Learning Models on Senior Secondary School Students' learning outcomes in Chemistry. Unpublished Ph.D Thesis, Department of Teacher Education, University of Ibadan, Ibadan.

Amosun, P. A. (2002). Three Models of Peer-to-peer Strategies, Mathematical Ability and Gender as Determinates of Secondary School Students Learning Outcomes in Map Work. Unpublished Ph.D Thesis, Department of Teacher Education, University of Ibadan, Ibadan.

Aremu, S. A. (1998). Games and Primary School pupils' achievement in some aspect of

- Geometry. Unpublished Ph.D Thesis, Department of Teacher Education, University of Ibadan, Ibadan.
- Aries, R. (1991). *Learning to Teach*. New York: Mc GrawHill Inc.
- Astill, P. (1987). Learner-teachers interaction and human learning in school. In E.E Ezewu (ed.) *Social Psychology Factors of Human Learning in School*. Onitsha: Leadway Books Ltd. 102-199.
- Beaz, A.V., G.W. Knamiller and J.C. Smyth (ed) .1987. *Science, Technology, Education and Future Human Needs*; 8, Oxford: Pergamon Press.
- Bennett, N. and Dunne, E. (1992). *Managing Classroom Groups*. Chettenham, England Stanley THORNES Publishers.
- Bora, B. (2003). A place of value analysis in EE. *Corner Stone Journal of Value education*. 34, (7), 66 – 75.
- Brophy, J. and Good, T. (1986). Teacher behaviour and student achievement'. In Wittrock M.C (ed) *Third Handbook of Research on Teaching* 3rd ed. New York: Macmillan
- Brunfee, K.A. 1985. Collaborative Learning and the "Conversation of Mankind". *College English*, 46, (7), 635-652.
- Button, L. (1982). *Group Tutoring for the form teacher: A Developmental Model*, London: Hodder and Stoughton.
- Campbell, D. T. and Stanley, J.L. (1963). *Experimental and Quasi-experimental Design for Research*. Chicago: Randy Menally College Publishing Co.
- Cohen, E. G. 1994. *Designing Group work* (2nd Edition), New York: Teachers College Press.
- Comeaux, M. (1991). The Use of Collaborative Learning in Teacher Education. In B. A. Tabachnick, & K. M. Zeichner, (eds), *Issues and Practices in inquiry-Oriented Teacher Education*. London: The Palmer Press.
- Hall, B. L. (1981). Participatory Research, popular knowledge and power. A Personal Reflection. In *Convergence: An International Journal of Adult Education*. xiv, (3), 1981, Toronto, Canada.
- Johnson, D. W and Johnson R. T .(1975). *Learning Together and Alone. Cooperation, Competition and Individualization*; Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, Prentice Hall.
- Johnson, R. T and Johnson D. W. (1985). Students-Student Interaction: Ignored but powerful. *Journal of Teacher Education*, 36(4), 22-26.
- Jordan, D. W and Metais, J 1997. Social skilling through cooperative learning', *Educational Research* vol. 39. No 1 National Foundation for Educational Research in England and Wales (NFER)
- Kagan, S. (1989). *Cooperative learning resources for teachers*. Sam Juan Capistrano, C. A. Resources for teachers.
- Kalajaiye, A. (1971). Individual difference in programmed instruction in the New Mathematics. *West African Journal of Education* (WAJE), Xv (3), 201-206.
- Kelly, E. E (1981). *The workshop-way of Learning* New York; Harper and Row Pub.
- Lefrancois, G. R. (1994). *Psychology for Teaching*. 8th (ed), Belmont, California: Wadsworth Publishing Company.
- Merryfield M. M., and Mutebi, P. M. (1991). "Research on English Language in Africa ". In Shaver, J. P. (Ed.) *Handbook of Research on English Language Teaching and Learning*. A Project of the National Council for the Social Studies. New York: Macmillan Publishing Company, PP. 621-631.
- Merryfield, M. M. (1986). *English Language Education and National Development in Selected African Nations*, Unpublished Ph. D Dissertation, University of Indiana.
- Midega, S. M. (1990). A study of Problems in Teaching English Language as viewed by the teachers of the subject in Nyakach Division of Kisumu District (Kenya), Unpublished M. Ed. Thesis, Kenyatta University, Nairobi
- Miller, A. (1982). Integrative Thinking and Environmental Education, *The Journal of Environmental Education*, Xii, 3-8
- Mohammed, A. A. (1994). The Impact on Pre-service training on the attitudes and teaching performance of primary English Language teachers in Kenya. Unpublished M. Ed. Thesis Kenyatta University, Nairobi
- Muth, J. (1982). The Theoretical Basis of Group Work. *Schools Education* 27(1).
- Odada, M., (1988). The State of English Language Education in Uganda. Unpublished paper written for the African English Language programme.
- Ogundare, S. F. (2000). *Foundation of Social Studies: A Handbook of Concepts and Principles of Social Studies*. Ibadan: Adeboya & Soetan Graphics.
- Ogundare, S. F. (2003). *Fundamentals of Teaching Social Studies*, Oyo: Immaculate-City Publishers.

- Ogunleye, B. O. (2002). *Evaluation of the Environmental Aspect of the Senior Secondary School Chemistry Curriculum in Ibadan, Nigeria*. Unpublished Ph.D thesis, Department of Teacher Education, University of Ibadan, Ibadan.
- Ojo, M. O. (1991). The differential effectiveness of cooperative, competitive and individualistic classroom pattern on students' chemical problem-solving skills. *Nigerian Teacher: Journal of NNCE*, pp 121- 128.
- Okebukola, P. A. and Ogguniyi, M. B. (1984). Cooperative, Competitive and Individualistic Science Interaction Pattern: Effects on Students Skills. *Journal of Research in Teaching*. 21 (9), 875 – 884.
- Okebukola, P.A. (1984). The relative effectiveness of cooperative and competitive interaction, techniques in strengthening students', performance in science classes. *Science Education* 69, 501 – 579.
- Omosehin, F. O. (2004). *Effectiveness of a training programme in cooperative leaning on pre-service teachers' classroom practice and pupils learning outcomes in social studies*, Unpublished Ph.D thesis, Department of Teacher Education, University of Ibadan, Ibadan.
- Panitz, T (1997). Collaborative versus cooperative learning- A Comparison of the two concepts which will help us understand the underlying nature of interactive learning: *Cooperative Learning and College teaching*, 8, (2), 61 – 70.
- Panitz, T. (2000). *Why More Teachers do not use collaborative Learning Techniques* (Online) Available:<http://www.capecod.net>
- Parkers, R. E (1985). Small Group Cooperative learning, NASSP Bulletin, LXIX.
- Peterson, J. and Reinert, G. B. (1992). The Theory of School Instruction and Model Types. *Education: A Biannual Collection of recent German Contributions of the Field of Educational research*, vol. 46, Herzingern, Georg-Hancer
- Reynolds, M. (1994). *Group working Education and Tanning: ideas in practice*, London: Kogan Page Limited.
- Sharan, S. (1999). *Handbook of cooperative learning methods*, (2nd ed.) Westport, C. T; Praeger.
- Sheppard, T. A. (1978). Social and academic performance. *Education Research and perspective*, 5, (1), University of Western Australia, 3 – 15.
- Slavin, R. E (1987). Cooperative learning where behavioural and humanistic approaches to classroom motivation meet'. *The Elementary School Journal*, 88, (1).
- Slavin R.E & Hurley, H. (2000). Cooperative learning and students' achievement', *The Educational Leadership* XLIV, (31-33).
- Slavin, R. E (2003). Cooperative learning and students' achievement', *The Educational research* (6th ed., vol. 1)
- Slavin, R .E. (2005). *Cooperative Learning: Theory Research and Practice*, Boston, Allyn and Bacon.
- Slavin, R. E (1996). Research Cooperative learning and achievement: What we know, what we need to know. *Contemporary Education Psychology*. 21(1), 43 – 69.
- Smith, M.D. (2004). *Theoretical Foundations of Learning and Teaching*. Waltham, Massachusetts: Xerox College Publishing.
- Steinhilber, H. Brummer, E.V and Ranschenbach, T. (1981). The improvement of teacher Pupils communication: some preliminary remarks on the institution of school and social learning. *Education: A Biannual of Recent German contributions*, 21, 51 – 54.
- Steven, R.J. and Slavin, R. E. (1995). The cooperative elementary school. Effect on students' achievement, attitude and social relations. *American Encyclopedia Research Journal*, 32, (2), The American Educational Research Association.
- Tuckman H. A. (1999). *Dynamics of groups at Work*, Chicago, University of Chicago Press.
- Ukaegbu, A. O. 1985. Training need of population education in Africa EDUCAFRICA, June, 41 – 60.
- Veenman, S. Kenter, B. and Post, K. (2002). Cooperative learning in Dutch Primary Classrooms. *Teaching and Teacher Education*, 16,
- Veenman, S; Van Bentham, N Bootsma, D; Dieren, J, Van and Kemp, Nvan der. (2001). Cooperative learning and teacher education, *Teaching and teacher education*, 18, 87 – 103.
- Wesseller, B (1982). Effectiveness of Institutional modes employed to Transmit content to students with different Aptitude patterns. *Instructional Media and Technology* (Ed)



Do Armed Robbers Really Fear The Law In Metropolitan Benin, Southern Nigeria?

EMMANUEL IMUETINYAN OBARISIAGBON
University of Benin, Benin City, Nigeria

Abstract. Ostensibly, the #Endsars protest of 2020 which rocked the entire Nigeria as nation had consequences and an upsurge in robbery/activities as several police stations were sacked while arms and ammunitions veered off into the wrong hands. The study therefore sought to examine the causes and motivating factors in armed robbery even in the face of stringent laws against it. The relative deprivation theory was used as the theoretical bases of the study. The research design used was the survey design which employed the questionnaire in collecting data from 585 participants. The study found that poverty, ostentatious lifestyle of the elite, poor condition of security agents, lack of family values and unemployment were some of the causes and motivating factors in armed robbery. The study revealed that the existing extant laws against armed robbery do not in any way deter potential armed robbers from engaging in the nefarious social vice. Against this background, the study recommends that good family values and morals, as well as government's creation of employment opportunities for the teeming unemployed youth, improving on the economy of the nation and strengthening the judiciary will help to reduce the incidence of armed robbery in metropolitan Benin, southern Nigeria.

Key words: Armed Robbery, Law, Police, Judiciary

1. Introduction

Mankind has always had the problem of armed robbery; in fact, all societies whether advanced or not, are presently faced with an upsurge in armed robbery. Nations like the United States of America, United Kingdom still battle with escalated rates of armed robbery (Siegel, 2008). The Nigerian nation is equally having its share of the upsurge of this social malaise. Scholars like Ugwuoke (2005) while tracing the origin of armed robbery observed that it came to

the fore due to the proliferation of weapons immediately after the civil war that was fought in Nigeria between 1967 and 1970. In addition to this, it would appear that the oil boom in the 1970s led to an increase in cash liquidity. The resultant effect was an expanded economy which saw armed robbery soaring. This expanded economy somehow led to widespread corruption which has remained a hindrance to the development of the country, and unfortunately, an excuse by hoodlums to continually wreak havoc on people in their homes, offices and highways. In other words, the lifestyle of corrupt politicians and the socio-economic order has tended to a large extent shaped the prevalence of this menace. This is likely to continue where corrupt politicians like Dariye, Nyame who were convicted of embezzlement by a court of competent jurisdiction after a fierce legal battle between them and the state; were freed by a wave of the hand in the name of state presidential pardon. The message this sends is that, there is no law in Nigeria. Little wonder then that crime is on the increase.

At the end of the Nigeria civil war, quite a number of the soldiers were disengaged (Ekpeyong, 1989) and due to hunger and the fact that suffering was on the increase in the country, many of the disengaged soldiers and deserters took to robbery which on the surface was a viable means of livelihood (Elechi, 2003). Government's response to the escalated incidence of robbery was to repeal the section in the Criminal Code of 1958 that bothers on armed robbery and replaced it with the Armed Robbery and Firearms (Special provisions) Decree 1970, No. 4 as a way of deterring potential armed robbers. Did this deterrence work? The answer is in the negative as annual report of the Nigeria Police Force (2006, 2007 & 2008) shows a rise in armed robbery cases while the National Bureau of Statistics (2008) on its part

collaborated the rise in the number of armed robbery cases in Nigeria.

1.1 Statement of Problem

Although, kidnapping, banditry, terrorism, “yahoo plus”, ritual killings, herders and farmers’ clashes have constantly occupied the media space. Lately, it has however not erased the ever-growing concern of Nigerians over the dastardly acts of armed robbers. The trend and pattern of this social phenomenon has somehow deterred the law and advancement in technology (cashless economy). Unfortunately, too, armed robbery like other violent criminal activities has become prevalent, a huge security challenge that involves mostly young adults aged.

In October 2020, young adults under the auspices of the endsars trooped out in their thousands to protest the incessant harassment, intimidation and extortion of men of the Nigeria police force; a demonstration was massive and engulfed the entire nation. Good as the intention was, it soon was hijacked by hoodlums and criminally minded persons who burnt down police stations and carted away various arms and ammunitions. At the end of the protest, the guns the guns that went into wrong hands were never recovered but instead used to terrorize people in metropolitan Benin. The spate of burglary, stealing and armed robbery went up with lightening speed which warranted the setting up of the Edo State vigilante group to combat the incidence and prevalence of the crime.

Regrettably, studies reveal that most of the robberies are carried out by these young adults who are unemployed or underemployed, while institutional failures; their inefficiency and ineffectiveness, economic conditions etc also plays its part in sustaining this crime. However, little or nothing is recorded about the effect of the law such as the capital punishment encoded in Nigeria’s statute books. Government’s response to the alarming increase in armed robbery has been to put the police force on its toes with the police responding by instituting programmes such as operation “fire for fire”, “operation flush”, “operation mesa” and “operation thunderstorm”- joint military and police venture. In spite of these efforts, myriads of robbery incidence are daily being recorded across the country.

There must therefore be an interesting variable responsible for the thriving nature of armed robbery in southern Nigeria. Could this be attributed to the corrupt and corrupting nature of some of the judicial officers who sell justice even to armed robbers? Do we put the blame squarely at the door step of the ill-

equipped security agents? Or should we have a rethink on the laws as it relates to punishment of offenders. The study was embarked on, to unravel some of these issues.

1.2 Research Questions

This study was guided by two research questions viz:

- What are the causes and motivating factors in the commission of armed robbery in Metropolitan Benin, Southern Nigeria?
- Do laws deter armed robbers in Metropolitan Benin, Southern Nigeria?

1.3 Objectives of the Study

The aim of this study was to thoroughly examine the impact of the law on armed robbery. The specific objectives however include:

- to identify causes and motivating factors in the commission of armed robbery in Metropolitan Benin, Southern Nigeria.
- to examine the effect of the law on armed robbery in Metropolitan Benin, Southern Nigeria

2. Brief Review of Related Literature

This section examines existing literature on the rapidly increasing spate of gun use in robbery in southern Nigeria with emphasis on the causes as well as the role of the law in acting as a deterrence to its commission. It is needful to state from the onset that no literature presently lays claim to a single cause of crime, rather there appears to be a concentration of causes which as Brantingham & Brantingham (1984) puts it often overlap and interlock.

2.1 Causes and Motivating Factors in Armed Robbery

Today, Nigeria’s economy is in shambles, riddled with corruption, nepotism and these have left behind an army of unemployed youth, with parents barely able to feed their children. Most industries and factories have either closed down due in part to the insecurity challenges which the country has continued to face unabatedly. Worst still is that, small traders are also daily closing their shops due to inflation rate which has reached double digit (Arinze, 2011). A look at Nigerians in the streets of Lagos, Benin, Ibadan and others would show a people without any access to social amenities, a people who live below the poverty line and this goes for 65% of Nigerians (UNDP, 2012). Poverty has remained a major issue in Nigeria but it became worse since the current leadership at the federal level took over.

Truth be told, poverty-stricken Nigerians have become easy prey for criminals who recruit them into armed robbery and its allied activities.

Closely linked to the poor economy and poverty rate as causes of armed robbery is the issue of unemployment. Yearly, higher institutions of learning churn out copious numbers of graduates to team up with the already existing ones. In Nigeria today, the jobs are non-existent and the few that are available are given to or reserved for top-notch politicians and first-class traditional rulers. Little wonder that, you find university graduates who left school over eight years ago still roaming the streets. These sets of people become disillusioned, frustrated, especially in the face of fruitless search for employment coupled with hunger, neglect, serious want and deprivation. The not principled or strong ones tend to resort to crime as means of venting their animosity on the society. Worst still is the fact that some of the youth who have posh jobs as in NNPC, Shell and other federal parastatals might not be as academically qualified as those on the streets. Without doubt, such circumstances tend to lead to dissatisfaction and with the growing need to amass wealth and draw level with their peers and armed robbery becomes a choice that is often resorted to. Unfortunately, it would appear that the present government has no solution to this social menace.

Compounding the problem further is the lifestyle of the ruling class. The politicians and even the trending 'yahoo boys' spend lavishly with no reservation, not caring that the vast majority of people are wallowing in abject poverty. This flagrant display of wealth which is often ill-gotten tends to breed more frustration amongst the young unemployed graduates. As Umar (2012) and Onoge (2003) have argued, this open display of opulence which has not elicited sanction more often than not, provokes the poor youth into taking to crime such as armed robbery.

Another cause of armed robbery is the soaring cultism and gang activities in most of the public universities in Nigeria. Some criminologists have attributed the rise in cult related activities to the influence of peer groups and quest for power and protection (Obarisiagbon, 2017). More often than not, the language mostly understood by cultists appears to be violence which in a way is what obtains in robbery activities. A number of armed robbery victims attested to the fact that those who robbed them spoke impeccable English, were well dressed and comported. These are but tales and signs of educated persons who were probably cultists that operated on their various campuses undeterred and have matured into armed robbery.

Umar (2015) has attributed the poor socio-economic condition of security personnel particularly the men and officers of the Nigeria police force as contributory factor to the incessant armed robbery attacks in most parts of the country. The take home pay of policemen is to put it mildly, grossly inadequate. There are no incentives such as life insurance packages, training leave with pay and so on. These men are thus, not even in a position to take care of themselves, let alone their wards and dependants. Little wonder that with this gory state of affairs, some policemen have resorted to armed robbery while others give out their arms or join forces with armed robbers in a bid to salvage their miserable economic conditions. This was the case with one Iyamu, a police officer convicted by a court of competent jurisdiction along with the notorious Anini in the 1980s. As it stands today in Nigeria, the morale of the police is quite low and this is particularly so when one discovers that funds meant for their welfare and purchase of sophisticated weapons do disappear or are embezzled or siphoned by politicians and very senior officers. With this graphic scenario, it is near impossibility for armed robbery not to continue to grow in leaps and abound in Nigeria.

It has been rightly observed that education is a vital tool against crime. In an ideal situation, the possession of good education is supposed to be an avenue and a means of earning a living and the quenching of the fire of poverty. Brown (2002) was correct when he stated that there is an association between education and criminality in human societies. Over 2.1 million undergraduates in Nigeria public universities (Nigeria Universities Commission, 2021) have been forcefully placed on "house arrest" due to the federal government's insensitivity to the plight of the lecturers and decay in infrastructure in the education sector. An idle mind they say, is the devil's workshop and one would not in the least be surprised if criminal activities (armed robbery) increase during this period, and as Onoge (2003) puts it, these young Nigerians have become an army reserve of recruits for criminal activities. Garba (2000) puts it succinctly when he noted that over the years, the education system in Nigeria has been grossly underfunded by the government. Closely linked to the poor economy and poverty rate as causes of armed robbery is the issue of unemployment. Yearly, higher institutions of learning chunk out copious numbers of graduates into the labour market.

Umar (2010) is of the strong view that the very fabric of family morality has been sacrificed at the altar of survival. The family unit in most African societies

was responsible for inculcating good moral values into its members and unholy activities by any member of the family was seriously and openly frowned at. Gone were the days, when fathers and even mothers subjected their children to endless questioning whenever they brought in any property that was not bought by them for the child. Today, and most ironically, some family members act as accomplices share from the booties and celebrate their children who do not work but bring in material things for the family, and sometimes the community. The bottom line is that, the young ones see this as tacit approval of their activities, which in most cases are nefarious and criminally related.

Obarisiagbon & Obarisiagbon (2016) in their study found that the mass media, particularly the social media is a powerful tool in the inculcation of values, negative or positive and this view is further strengthened by Barret (2004) when he opined that powerful media conglomerates transmit culture that could impart in a negative sense on the society. The world is now a global village which implies that with the click of a button, methods of doing things in Australia, America and the far East can be downloaded or accessed with ease. This perhaps explains how the youths in Nigeria tend to know the trend, patterns and innovative techniques of armed robbery and violent crimes. Thus, it will not be a surprise that most methods and skills used by young armed robbers are learnt from foreign media and if things remain the way they are, armed robbery will keep increasing despite the efforts of security operatives.

2.2 The Law as a Deterrent to Armed Robbery

In all known human societies, there are laws that regulate the behavioural patterns of their citizens. The law in other words, prescribes the right way of doing things and also makes provision for sanction against those who deviate from the right pattern. These laws are either codified or transmitted through cultural means. The Nigeria Criminal Code (2004) is a body of laws which deals with criminal offences as well as prescription of sanctions. In addition to this, successive governments have at one time or the other in response to the increasing rate of armed robbery, put tough punitive intervention. The Decree No. 47 of 1970 which prescribes death penalty by firing squad for a convicted armed robber is one such intervention by the government. The Robbery and Firearms (Special Provisions) Act (1990) is another one of such statutory intervention by government. These laws ordinarily were meant to deter potential armed robbers but unfortunately, as Onwuka and Eguavoen (2007) observed, the law and justice

system in Nigeria have only assisted in entrenching injustice and inequality by protecting and favouring only the rich and powerful while the downtrodden are left in the cold. The implication of this is that, the law, even against armed robbery has been and is still being circumvented by suspected armed robbers. To Obarisiagbon & Omage (2018), and Obarisiagbon & Aderinto (2019) corruption by men and officers of the Nigeria Police force and judicial officers has made light the impact of law on crime. Nigeria has reached a situation where, with the right amount of money, armed robbers can be charged with lesser offences or even, a no case advice from the director of public prosecution obtained. In the face of this, the law regrettably appears not to be a deterrent to armed robbery in Nigeria.

2.3 Theoretical Orientation

The study adopts the relative deprivation theory in its explanation of the incidence of armed robbery in metropolitan Benin, southern Nigeria. This theory according to Crosby (1976) seeks to explain a person's frustration as due to the perceived injustice and this tends to put pressure on him to use crime as an escape route. This theory seeks to explain the subjective dissatisfaction which is due to an individual's relative position to a given condition. Put succinctly, the theory states that an individual may consider himself deprived of something which he honestly feels he needs relative to his own past, other persons or groups or even some other social category.

The implication of this is that when an individual feels worse off compared to some standards, this usually leads him to responding or reacting in ways that could be termed criminal (Gurr, 1970 & Runciman, 1966). In Nigeria, relative deprivation takes place when there is a negative mismatch between reality and life. This author argues that when an unemployed individual who is a university graduate sees a secondary school dropout displaying opulence and living an ostentatious lifestyle, he is likely to consider himself deprived and depending on his level of maturity and moral inclinations, vent his frustration, anger, animosity by taking to armed robbery in a bid to forcefully take back what he believes the society has deprived him of. This theory in a way, makes one to understand the process and emotion involved in armed robbery. This author further argues that armed robbery is a process that involves the emotions of the actors whose sense of judgment as being poor, deprived of basic infrastructure and employment tends to lead into the crime.

3. Research Methodology

The descriptive survey design was employed as the research design for this study. Its choice stemmed from the fact that it is well suited for the collection of data to accurately and objectively describe existing social phenomena and in this instant case, armed robbery. The population of study includes all policemen, lawyers, magistrates and men and officers of the Edo State vigilante. The census technique was used in selecting the entire population of 105 state counsel, and prosecutors, and 85 magistrates, policemen in the Anti-robbery Unit and defence counsel. The simple random sampling technique was used in selecting 130 members of the public from the three local government areas that make up Benin metropolis thus resulting in a sample of 390

respondents in the study area. This brought the total number of participants studied to 585.

The research instrument used to collect data from respondents was a questionnaire titled “Armed Robbery and the Law Questionnaire (ARLQ)”. The instrument was self-designed and had two sections, A and B. Section A focused on the socio-economic features of participants while Section B dealt with the issues of causes and motivating factors of armed robbery and the effects of the law. Two well-trained research assistants helped to administer the questionnaire on the respective participants. After the filling process, the completed research instruments were collected from the participants for analysis. The data were coded and responses obtained were converted to assigned numeric value. The descriptive statistics was adopted in the analysis of the data.

Table 1: Demographic Characteristics of Respondents

	FREQUENCY	PERCENTAGE (%)
Sex		
Male	385	66
Female	200	34
Total	585	100
Age		
19-24	100	17
25-34	150	26
35-44	200	34
45 and above	135	23
Total	585	100
Religion		
Christianity	500	85
Islam	50	9
A.T.R.	35	6
Total	585	100
Educational status		
Primary	85	14
Secondary	150	26
Tertiary	350	60
Total	585	100
Marital status		
Married	475	81
Single	100	17
Divorced	10	2
Separated	-	-
Total	585	100

Source: Field Survey, February- April, 2022

Table 1 indicates that there were 385 (66%) male respondents while the number of female respondents was 200 (34%). This implies that there were more male respondents than female in the area of study. The table also shows that respondents within the ages of 19-24 years were 100 (17%), those between 25-34 years were 150 (26%), while those within the ages of 35-44 years were 200 (34%) and those who were 45 years and above were 135 (23%). This shows that majority of the respondents were between the ages of 35-44 years. On religion, 500 (85%) of the respondents were Christians, 50 (9%) were Muslims and 35 (6%) practiced African traditional religion. On educational status, 85 (14%) of the respondents had primary education, 150 (26%) had secondary education and 350 (60%) had tertiary education. This shows that majority of the respondents had tertiary education. For marital status, 475 (81%) of the respondents were married, 100 (17%) were single, 10 (2%) were divorced and none of them were separated. This means that majority of the respondents were married.

Research Question One: What are the causes and motivating factors in the commission of armed robbery in Metropolitan Benin, Southern Nigeria.?

Table 2: Percentage Score of Causes and Motivating Factors in the commission of Armed Robbery

Causes and motivation for armed robbery	FREQUENCY	PERCENTAGE (%)
Poverty	100	17
Lifestyle of the elites	105	17
Poor condition of security agents	50	9
Unemployment	50	9
Lack of values and morals	85	14
All of the above	200	34
None of the above	-	-
Total	585	100

Source: Field survey, February- April, 2022

Table 2 shows that 17% of the surveyed population affirmed that poverty is a cause and motivation for armed robbery, another 17% mentioned lifestyle of the elites as a cause, while poor condition of security agents and unemployment accounted for 9% and 9% respectively, 14% of the respondents stated lack of values and morals while 34% highlighted all the above causes. The findings of this study further lend credence to Umar (2012) and Onoge (2003) when they argued that, the open display of opulence which has not elicited sanction more often than not, provokes the poor youth into taking to crime such as armed robbery. The finding also supports the previous work of Umar (2015) who attributed the poor socio-economic condition of security personnel particularly the men and officers of the Nigeria police force as contributory factor to the incessant armed robbery attacks in most parts of the country. The take home pay of policemen is to put it mildly, grossly inadequate. There are no incentives such as life insurance packages, training leave with pay and so on. Little wonder that with this gory state of affairs, some policemen have resorted to armed robbery while others give out their arms or join force with armed robbers in a bid to salvage their miserable economic conditions. It equally gives credence to (UNDP, 2012) position that poverty has remained a major issue in Nigeria and could be a major reason for armed robbery and its allied activities.

Research Question 2: Do laws deter armed robbers in Metropolitan Benin, Southern Nigeria.?

Table 3: Percentage Score of Law and Armed Robbery

Does the law deter armed robbers?	FREQUENCY	PERCENTAGE (%)
Yes	185	32
No	400	68
Total	585	100

Source: Field Survey, February- April, 2022

Table 3 shows that 32% of the surveyed population affirmed that the law deters armed robbers while 68% held that the law does not deter armed robbers. This study’s findings have, to a large extent, further validated studies which found that the law no longer acts as deterrence to potential armed robbers and criminally minded persons. Obarisiagbon & Omege (2018), and Obarisiagbon & Aderinto (2018) in their respective studies found that as a result of corruption by men and officers of the Nigeria Police force and judicial officers, criminals no longer respect the law, let alone fear it. Nigeria has reached a situation where, with the right amount of money, armed robbers can be charged with lesser offences or even, a no case advice obtained from the director of public prosecution. In the face of this, the law regrettably appears not to be a deterrent to armed robbery in Nigeria.

4. Conclusion and Recommendations

Of all the violent crimes committed in Nigeria, none is as horrifying as armed robbery. It remains a major source of concern to both highly and lowly placed persons in society as no one is spared the agony whenever they strike be it in residential places or the highway. The study reveals that there is no one cause of the crime as its causes are multifaceted. More worrisome is the fact that the law does not appear anymore to be a deterrent to potential armed robbers within metropolitan Benin, southern Nigeria. This finding should be of concern to individuals and the society in general. This implies that any action plan for curbing this social malaise must be holistic and one that addresses the causes and motivation for the offence. It is therefore against this background that the following suggestions have been put forward:

- Government should look into the installation of closed-circuit television (CCTV) in major streets within metropolitan Benin. This will act as a powerful anti-robbery strategy.
- There is the need for government to recruit and train more police officers who should be provided with modern gadgets (helicopters, vehicles, dogs, surveillance cameras and sophisticated arms and ammunition).
- The welfare (enhanced living wage and insurance policies) of the police should be given top priority by those at the corridor of policy making. This will help boost their morale in fighting armed robbery.
- Government needs to be dispatch men and officers of the police force to patrol the country's borders. This patrol should involve aerial surveillance so as to frustrate the efforts of armed smugglers.
- Government at the state and federal levels should create more youth empowerment and poverty eradication schemes.
- There should be just and equitable distribution of the nation's wealth while at the same time, a discouragement of flagrant display of opulence by politicians and moneybags.
- There is the need for a general reform of the judiciary with emphasis on the creation of a zero tolerant judiciary. Judicial officers found corrupt, enriching themselves or demanding and receiving bribe with the aim of perverting the cause of justice should not only be shown the way out of the system but be prosecuted. This too should go for the police force.

References

- Arinze, P. E. (2012). An evaluation of the effect of armed robbery in Nigerian economy. Retrieved from www.ajol.info/index
- Barret B. O. (2004) Media Imperialism, London: Edward Arnold.
- Brantingham, P. J. & Brantingham, P. L. (1991). Environmental criminology (rvd. ed.). Prospect Heights, IL: Waveland Press.
- Brown P. C. (2002) Involving parents in the education of their children Urban, IL; ERIC Clearinghouse.
- Criminal Code, Laws of the Federation of Nigeria (1958)
- Criminal Code, Laws of the Federation of Nigeria (2004)
- Crosby, F. (1976). A model of egoistical relative deprivation. *Psychological Review*, 83(2), 85– 113.
- Ekenyong, S. (1989). Social inequalities, collusion, and armed robbery in Nigerian Cities. *The British Journal of Criminology*, 29 (1)2134, <https://doi.org/10.1093/oxfordjournals.bjc.a047787>
- Elechi, O. O. (2003). Extrajudicial Killings in Nigeria-The Case of Afikpo Town, International Conference of the International Society for the Reform of Criminal Law. The Hague, Netherlands.
- Garba A. (2006). Alleviating poverty in Northern Nigeria. A paper presented at the annual convention of Zummunta Association, USA Minneapolis, MN July 28-29.
- Gurr, T. (1970). Why Men Rebel. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- National Bureau of Statistics Report (2008). National Bureau of Statistics Report. Abuja: Federal Government of Nigeria.
- Nigeria Police Annual Report (2006). The Nigeria Police Annual Report. Ikeja, Lagos "F" Department and Nigeria Police Printing Press, FHQ annex.
- Nigeria Police Annual Report. (2007). The Nigeria Police Annual Report. Ikeja, Lagos "F" Department and Nigeria Police Printing Press, FHQ annex.
- Nigeria Police Annual Report. (2008). The Nigeria Police Annual Report. Ikeja, Lagos "F" Department and Nigeria Police Printing Press, FHQ annex.
- Nigeria Universities Commission (2021)
- Obarisiagbon, E. I. and Aderito, A. A. (2019). Kidnapping and the challenges confronting the administration of criminal justice in selected states of Nigeria. *African Journal of Criminology and Justice Studies*. 11(1); 41-54
- Obarisiagbon, E. I. and Omeje, M. (2018). Public perception of the role of Nigeria police force in curbing the menace of kidnapping in Benin metropolis, Southern Nigeria: A criminological study. *Academic Journal of Interdisciplinary Studies*. 7(1); 65-72
- Obarisiagbon, E.I. (2017). Cultism in Nigeria: A Criminological inquiry. Icheke, a *Multi-Disciplinary Journal of the Faculty of Humanities*, 15 (2); 207-222
- Obarisiagbon, E.I. and Obarisiagbon, A.I. (2016). The role of the television in the eradication of harmful widowhood practices in the Benin Metropolis. *South-South Journal of Culture and Development* 18(1);70-97.
- Onoge O. F. (2003). "Revolutionary pressures in Nigeria", text of the 5th convocation lecture, delivered at the Delta State University, Abraka, on 24th October.

- Onwuka, E. and Eguavoen, A (2007). Globalization and economic development: The Nigerian Experience. *Journal of Social Sciences* 14 (1):45-51
- Robbery and Firearms (Special Provisions) Act CAP 398 LFN (1990)
- Runciman, W. (1966). Relative Deprivation and Social Justice. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul
- Siegel, L. (2008). Criminology; The core. 2nd ed. Belmont: Wadsworth.
- Ugwuoke, C.U. (2005). Nigerian Youths and Criminal Indulgence: A Study of Property Crimes Involving Undergraduate Youths in the University of Nigeria, Nsukka. (1995-2004) *Journal of Social and Policy Issues*, 2(2); 65-68.
- Umar, S. U. (2010). Capitalism and Youth Terrorism in Nigeria. *Journal of Emancipation*, 1(4), Abuja –Nigeria.
- Umar, S.U. (2012). The causes and effects of kidnapping in Nigerian Capitalist Society, *International Journal of Sociology and Development*, Accra, Ghana.
- Umar, S. U. (2015). The socio-economic causes and effects of armed robbery in Contemporary Nigerian Society. *International Journal of Economics, Commerce and Management United Kingdom* 3(5); 886-896
- UNDP (2012) Human Development Report, UNDP, New York.



Community-Based Organisations' Collaboration in Promoting Sustainable Peace in Communities in Rivers State, Nigeria.

BENJAMIN C. ECHEZU

Federal College of Education (Tech.), Omoku, Rivers State, Nigeria

JOHN M. PATRICK

University of Port Harcourt, Nigeria

Abstract. This study is aimed at assessing the community-based organisations' collaboration in promoting sustainable peace in communities in Rivers State. Two research objectives and questions guided the study. The descriptive research design was adopted. The population of the study was 2,718 Members of 113 community-based organisations in the three senatorial districts of Rivers State. The sample size for this study was 1,359 members of 56 community-based organisations (CBOs) in the study local government areas. The sampling technique that was adopted for this study was the multi-stage sampling procedure involving the use of purposive and proportionate sampling. A structured questionnaire titled 'Collaborating with Community Based Organisations in Promoting Sustainable Peace (CBOCPSPQ)' was used for data collection. The responses were analyzed using mean and standard deviation to answer the research questions. The study identified that collaborating with community-based organisations brings about intelligent gathering, partnership with relevant security agents to reduce violent crime and enlightenment to the people on current security issues and strong advocacy for social justice among others. Based on the findings it was recommended among others that there should be constant collaboration between state actors and relevant community-based organisations in order to attain the target of crime prevention in the community.

Keywords: Community Based Organisations, Security, Sustainability, Peace, Social Justice.

1. Introduction

The issue of sustainable peace in the society has been one of the major concerns in most discourses. The reason for the concern is because there can hardly be any significant development in any society where there is no peace. This concern informed the need to encourage the involvement of the Community-Based Organisations which operates at the grass-root level to complement efforts of the government towards ensuring the attainment of sustainable peace is community based.

In Nigeria, there used to be relative peace between and among various ethnic groups before the advent of current security challenges. However, the scary situation of insecurity in the state is a thing of grave concern for all. In Rivers State which is the treasure base of Nigeria, there has been the news about various types of violent crimes and heinous security issues in recent times. For this reason, Eze (2015) reported the alarming issues of insecurity and violent crimes being perpetuated on seemingly daily basis in some communities. Similarly, communities such as Oboburu, Ibaa, Kpoghor, Ogali, Ebubu, Bunu Tai among other communities were at some point affected by issues of violent crimes and insecurity that retarded peace and development.

In this direction, the community-based organisations can be collaborated with to bring about social justice, prevention of violent crimes and conflicts through the use of peace education programmes as an aspect of adult education to promote sustainable peace among the communities in Rivers State. It is the most used

approach in crime prevention in contemporary society. Koledoye (2019) identified some basic principles underlying the crime prevention strategies as follows:

- Effective leadership development and humane crime prevention by maintaining institutional frameworks and implementation.
- Inclusive socio-economic development that focuses on integration of crime prevention in all important social and economic policies.
- Cooperation and partnership with adult education programmes and community-based organisations like women group, youth wing, men organisation, Non-government etc.
- Knowledge base on multi-disciplinary programmes such as adult education, vocational education, agricultural education and community education.

However, these basic principles may be very difficult to achieve in a nation such Nigeria. It is also indicated that collaborating with community-based organisations in peace and security maintenance in respective communities has been an age long practice right from the time of the settlement of America where local communities were the first peace officers patrolling streets as volunteers. But, along the line the practice lost its hegemony in the mid-nineteenth century after the introduction of a formal policing system thereby rendering this approach to crime prevention passive (Manaliyo, 2016). Manaliyo further justified the participation of community-based organisations in crime prevention activities as a result of the fact that they know the crime problems and localities better than the state actors, making it very imperative to collaborate with to achieve sustainable peace in the local communities. Without this collaboration, it is very impossible for the security agencies to achieve any tangible result in crime reduction. The advantages of community-based organisations in crime prevention over state actors are based on the easy ways at which they get intelligent information about crimes and criminals in the community. This statement therefore implies that crimes cannot be prevented by state actors alone. Accordingly, Ajie (2020) added that preventing crimes in the communities requires that those measures and actions aimed at building peace and security are taken early enough to avoid the tendency of increasing rate of crime in the society. It is further believed that the achievement is made possible due to the fact that the community-based organisations are

directly linked to the grass-root where most of these crimes are committed and equally, they are disposed to volunteering information that may either lead to apprehending culprits.

Besides, community-based organisations such as local vigilantes and private security men in most cases have assisted in arresting violent crimes in the communities. The formation of local vigilante is the commonest pattern of engagement in community security architecture. The vigilantes are mostly male youths who on voluntary basis avail themselves to solve the security problems confronting respective communities. In some cases, residents take turns in guiding their areas, especially at night. The vigilantes perform their security duty using machetes, clubs for self-defence, and whistles to raise alarm for possible attack, torchlight and lamps to see the movement of objects and humans mostly at night. In some communities they share phone contacts for easy ways of sending security information within the neighbourhood and whenever suspicious persons are caught, they are well interrogated to determine the identity before they are prosecuted (Ijah and Patrick (2019). However, Chikwendu, Nwankwo and Oli (2016) stated that a number of factors are responsible for the emergence of vigilante groups in the state. Perhaps, due to the fact that police are very brutal to the people, corrupt and their inability to protect the lives and properties of the people among others provided the occasion for rise in community effort in establishing local vigilante groups for their own security. Corroborating this assertion, Aminu (2016) observed the emergence of the alternative community-based security institutions otherwise known as vigilante groups as one that have assisted in crime prevention and control in Nigeria. The reason being that the group has the ability to identify a criminal no matter how the criminal identity is been concealed. According to this view, members of the group move from one community to the other, fishing out criminals, arresting and punishing them appropriately. Although, the process recognises some unfortunate extra-judicial position in its methodologies to fighting crimes, it is better appreciated and incorporated to the complement the mainstream security efforts for a significant reduction of crime rate in the society. Ajie (2020) observed that many individuals, establishments cum communities in the area are beneficiaries of the informal security system, especially in the last few years of upsurge in violence and organised crimes that saw the failure and inability of the law enforcement agency to live up to their responsibilities. For this reason, it is further

advocated that job opportunities be created for the youth as a means of reducing restiveness and crime rate. This will engender the anticipated development in the area. Lyeon (2020) also assert that if adequate arrangements are made to improve the security prowess of this group, it will help in improving the security situations in Nigeria. On this basis, the tiers of government alongside other private organisations are expected to vote in enough resources to make it sustainable. Integrating the local community security structure in fighting criminalities would promote adequate security networking that will enhance the holistic view of securing the area.

Accordingly, the National Academies of Sciences, Engineering and Medicine (NASEM, 2018) noted the importance of preventing violent crimes is to enable the attainment of sustainable peace that will eventually translate to development stipulated in the United Nations Sustainable Development Goals; this is because sustainable peace will promote social interactions, mobilization and opportunity to networks with experts to attain common purpose. Besides, Shamsideen (2016) stated that preventing violent crimes can be made possible using various adult education strategies at the expense of community-based organisations. This is because its policies promote democracy and peace in the communities. Accordingly, Ugwu (2019) referred to such adult education programme as a process of promoting the knowledge, skills, attitudes and values needed to bring about behavioural changes that enables the prevention of crimes and conflict for sustainable peace. The programme in the same way can serve as a paradigm to promote pro-social behaviour among people. Cossyleon (2019) contended that preventing crime can also form part of programme implementation to help educate youth about the risks of crime. Some of these educational programmes include: Neighbourhood Watch; Drug Abuse Resistance Education; and Gang Resistance Education and Training, will enhance involvement of a variety of actors, including government agencies, residents, neighbourhood associations and town unions, non-profit organisations, and local private businesses for sustainability of peace. Alemika (2011) reported the effectiveness of neighbourhood watch services in crime prevention, with a particular reference to Borno and Adamawa states of Nigeria. The report showed that the rate of crimes decreased substantially in the experimental areas than in the control areas. Sharing intelligent information for crime prevention among people reciprocally and freely is crucial to sanctioning criminals. This is more likely in communities where there is presence of

homogeneity and mobility of social networks of family members, business associates, church members, school children, social club members and so on. The informal social controls mechanisms of shaming, condemnation, corporal punishment, isolation, and other detrimental consequences convicted offenders, have a role to play in preventing and deterring criminal activities especially when imposed by family members, friends and neighbours (Manaliyo and Muzindutsi 2013). The approach strongly supports the traditional model of arresting crimes in the community. Again, Ajie (2020) asserted the need to enforce these strategies at the community level to assist communities prevent various forms of criminal activities for a peaceful and just atmosphere that will enable a strong sense of belonging and development. But, Akpa (2012) suggested that the effectiveness of these strategies depend largely on the following:

- **Interpersonal Relationship:** The strategy is likely to encourage intimacy, affection and social feeling among people for improved security.
- **Optimism:** Developing and sustaining a positive attitude in the midst of daunting security challenges is capable of keeping hope alive in the community.
- **Self-Actualisation:** The system that allows an individual's potentials and experience to be harnessed in order to solve perceived problems.
- **Empathy:** The ability to become aware of, understand, and appreciate the feelings of others for peaceful co-existence.
- **Social Responsibility:** The display of sense of responsibility and emotional intelligence to provide purposeful leadership germane to the security of the communities.
- **Emotional Self-Awareness:** Having a good time to recognise and reflect on emotions that affect interpersonal interactions, decision making and overall performance.

Besides, community-based organisations also help to advocate for social injustice. Social justice is seen as a philosophical theory that promotes the concept of fairness among people in terms of socio-economic, political and social opportunities (Ajie, 2020). According to Aguti (2017) social justice is a cornerstone for the promotion of a just society where people are equitably treated, human rights respected and scarce resources are allocated without discrimination; it is represented by fair and unbiased process where freedom of individuals to express sense of reasoning or belonging and equal

opportunities without institutionalized domination, oppression within the community. It is also a system of good governance where every person is subject to the jurisdiction of the rule of law, irrespective of social status in the community. In this direction the recent global summits, the World Summit on Sustainable Development at Johannesburg (WSSD) in 2002, strengthened the link between human rights and sustainable development that was enunciated in the 1995 World Summit for Social Development in Copenhagen. While the Copenhagen Summit noted that sustainable development is not possible unless human rights are protected for all, the Johannesburg Conference focused on the relationship between human beings and the natural environment (Temitope, 2010). Based on this reason, Essien (2014) noted that it is evident that many community-based organisations such as Campaign for Democracy (CD), Centre for Democracy and Development (CDD), Committee for the Defence of Human Rights (CDHR) and Civil Liberties Organisations (CLO), were instrumental to social justice in Nigerian history. Besides, Moses (2015) identified the contributions of these organisations in Nigeria to include:

- Opposing authoritarian and undemocratic principles and values
- Establishing human rights legal standards and advancing the application of human rights norms through high test cases.
- Promoting legal and judicial reform through legislative advocacy.
- Providing legal assistance to disadvantaged persons, communities and groups.
- Supporting the government through constitutional litigation.
- Advancing the application of international legal instruments on human rights in Nigerian.
- Working with the government and their institutions to promote laws, policies and practices that address the rights of poor and excluded communities.
- Voters' education on electoral principles and guidelines.
- Training of election observers and monitors, election tribunal monitoring and electoral reform advocacy.
- Peace building and Conflict mitigation, promoting access to justice, public interest litigation, budget tracking, constituency outreaches as well as research and documentation in thematic areas of democracy and governance

- The promotion and the defence of the constitution and rule of law.

It can also be narrated that the functions of community-based organisations are closely related to advocacy for equity, participation, equal access to resources and social diversities. According to Neji (2011) advocacy initiatives increases when reinforced by knowledge of how to organise effective campaigns which is accompanied by monitoring initiatives targeted at drawing the attention of the international communities to current happenings in the state. Kafula (2016) explained that equitable access or distribution of services is particularly important where there is perceived discrimination against a certain group of people, may be due to region, ethnicity, or any other form of groups. Therefore, promoting social justice for sustainable peace is vital but peace becomes elusive without social justice. It can be equally highlighted that promoting social justice is one of the core values and functions of community based organisations. This implies, that one of the roles of community-based organisations is to manage diversities and to ensure that everyone, regardless of the socio-economic, political or religious affiliation have equal access and opportunities in order to reduce inequalities as a major driver of violent crimes and conflicts in the society. Therefore, this study seeks to assess how collaborating with community-based organisations can assist in promoting sustainable peace in communities in Rivers State.

1.1 Statement of the Problem

Sustainable peace in any given society is a foundation for achieving development. Regrettably, the existence of a spate of violent crimes, conflicts and social injustices among other issues have compounded efforts to improve on sustainable peace in the historical development of the Nigerian nation. Rivers State, the treasure base of the nation is not left out in the grappling and challenging security situations. To tackle the problem of violence and lack of peace, there is a need for collaboration with community-based organisations in promoting peace in communities in Rivers State. It is against this backdrop that this study seeks to examine how collaborating with Community-Based Organisations (CBOs) can assist in promoting sustainable peace, particularly on crimes and conflicts prevention and enhancing social justice in communities in Rivers State. The extent to which this collaboration with community-based organisations (CBOs) can promote

sustainable peace in communities in Rivers state is therefore the problem of this study.

1.2 Aim and Objectives of the Study

The aim of this study is to assess how the collaboration with Community-Based Organisations can promote sustainable peace in communities in Rivers State.

The specific objectives are to:

- Examine the extent of involvement of community-based organisations in crime prevention in communities for sustainable peace in Rivers State;
- Determine the extent of involvement of community-based organisations in fostering social justice in communities for sustainable peace in Rivers State;

1.3 Research Questions

The following research questions guided this study:

- To what extent are community-based organisations involved in crime prevention in communities for sustainable peace in Rivers State?
- To what extent are community-based organisations involved in fostering social justice in communities for sustainable peace in Rivers State?

2. Methodology

The descriptive survey research design was considered suitable for this study because it involves systematic collection of data to address the overall objectives of the subject under investigation. The population of the study was 2718 Members of 113

3. Results

The results of the study were presented as follows.

Question 1: To what extent are community-based organisations involved in crime prevention in communities for sustainable peace in Rivers State?

community-based organisations in the study area. The sample size for this study was 1359 members of 56 community-based organisations (CBOs) in the study area. The sample technique that was adopted for this study was the multi-stage sampling procedure. In the first stage, 2 Local Government Areas were purposively selected from the three senatorial districts of Rivers State. The second stage was the proportionate selections of 50% of community-based organisations in the Local Government Areas selected and the third stage involved the proportionate sample of 50% of the membership of the selected community-based organisations in the local government areas drawn. A structured questionnaire titled 'Collaborating with Community Based Organisations in Promoting Sustainable Peace (CCBOPSPQ) based on modified 4-points likert scale was used. The instrument was designed by the researchers. It has the following weighted response options: VHE-4, HE-3, LE-2 and VLE-1. The instrument was duly validated by three experts in the field of Community Development, Measurement and Evaluation and Criminology in Sociology department of the University of Port Harcourt. The reliability of the instrument was established by test retest which indicated a co-efficient of 0.74. The study adopted a multidimensional approach to elicit information for this study which implies that the study incorporated both primary and secondary data to address the questions posed in this study. A total of one thousand three hundred and fifty-nine (1,359) copies of the questionnaire were administered with the aids of six research assistants to the respondents but only 1140 duly filled copies of the questionnaire representing eighty-three percent (83%) of the total copies of the questionnaire administered were used for the analysis of this study. The weighted mean scores and standard deviation were used to answer the research questions. A criterion means of 2.50 derived through adding the weight and dividing by 4 was used in taking decision.

Table 1: Mean scores of respondents on extent of community-based organisations involvement in crime prevention in communities for sustainable peace.

S/N	Items	Rivers East N =385 M	Rivers West N=517 M	Rivers South N=235 M	Grand Mean (x)	Remark
1	Provide neighbour watch services for the gathering of intelligent information	3.66	3.81	3.63	3.70	High Extent
2	Partners with the security agencies in the community to reduce violent crime	3.26	3.58	3.50	3.59	High Extent
3	Periodic enlightenment of the people on current security issues	2.73	2.35	3.18	2.75	High Extent
4	Developing community based approach to situational crime preventions	2.36	1.90	2.57	2.37	Low Extent
5	Corporal punishment to shame and serve as deterrence to other criminally minded individuals	2.64	2.87	3.33	2.95	High Extent

Table 1 indicates the mean responses of respondents on the extent community-based organisations are involved in crime prevention in communities for sustainable peace in Rivers State. Respondents in the study area of the state responded positively on items 1 and 2 that is provision of neighbourhood watch services for the gathering of intelligent information (with mean scores 3.66, 3.81 and 3.63 respectively), partners with the security agencies in the community to reduce violent crime (Mean scores=3.62, 3.58 and 3.5 respectively) with the highest grand mean scores of 3.70 and 3.59 respectively. Furthermore, there is also an agreement on the extent of involvement in both Rivers East and South on item 3 (with mean scores of 2.73, and 3.18 respectively) while respondents in Rivers West showed negative responses on the item (with mean score =2.35) with grand mean of 2.75. Item 4 indicates a high extent of involvement response in Rivers East (with mean score=2.63) and Rivers south (with mean score =2.57) while respondents in Rivers West responded to a very low extent of involvement on the item (with mean scores =1.90) with grand mean of 2.37. Item 5 shows agreement on the use of corporal punishment to shame and serve as deterrence to other criminally minded individuals within the communities of study area (with mean scores of 2.64, 2.8 and 3.33 respectively) and grand mean of 2.95.

Research Question 2: To what extent are community-based organisations involved in fostering social justice in communities for sustainable peace in the communities in Rivers State?

Table 2: Mean scores of respondents on extent of community-based organisations involvement in fostering social justice in communities for sustainable peace.

S/N	Items	Rivers East N =385 M	Rivers West N=517 M	Rivers South N=238 M	Grand Mean (x)	Decision
1	Strongly advocate for equity among members of the community	3.30	3.58	3.63	3.50	High Extent
2	Encourage inclusive participation in community development processes	3.05	3.02	3.50	3.19	High Extent
3	Provide supports for the protections and respect of people’s rights in society	3.19	3.08	3.18	3.15	High Extent
4	Advocate for the equal access to scarce resources in the community	3.35	3.17	2.57	3.03	High Extent
5	Encourage diversities and togetherness among members of the community	2.52	3.47	3.33	3.11	High Extent

Table 2 presented the mean responses on the extent that community-based organisations are involved in fostering social justice in communities for sustainable peace in Rivers State. Respondents responded positively to all five items raised. Item 1, that is, strong advocate for equity among members of the community attracted the highest mean score of 3.50 with the range of grand mean scores from 3.03 to 3.50, the results reveal the extent of community-based organisations involvement in communities for sustainable peace in Rivers State, as encouraging equity among the community, inclusive participation,

respect of people’s rights and equal access to scarce resources in the community among others.

4. Discussion on the Findings

On the extent that community-based organisations are involved in crime prevention in communities for sustainable peace in Rivers State, the study revealed that the community-based organisations are highly involved in the state by providing neighbourhood watch services for intelligent gathering, partners with relevant security agents to reduce violent crime,

enlightens the people on current security issues and shame criminally minded people in order to deter others. With the grand mean above the criterion mean of acceptance of the statement, the study revealed that there is high extent of community-based organisations involvement aimed at improving peace and security in the communities. These findings affirmed the assertion of Shamsideen (2016) that preventing crime can be made possible using various strategies such as the involvement of community-based groups. Accordingly, crime prevention is also a proactive approach aimed at nipping crime on the bud and as a strategy of ensuring safety and security of lives and properties. The approach enables community stakeholders' direct intervention towards confronting problems and being able to meet considerable needs, save money, prevent social agonies and so on (Koledoye,2019). This study corroborates the assertion of Manaliyo (2016) as the study reveals that community-based organisations are involved in intelligent gathering, partnership with state security apparatus and use the informal and traditional system of punishing criminals to achieve sustainable peace in the local communities. The implication of the findings reiterated the urgent need to collaborate with the community-based groups as a very vital security instrument to achieve tangible results in crime reduction and to improve security in rural and urban communities.

The findings of the study on involvement in fostering social justice in communities for sustainable peace in Rivers State, the study revealed that community-based organisations have contributed to that effect. With the grand mean score above the criterion mean is a clear indication of the acceptance of the contributions of various community-based organisations in fostering social justice. The study reveals that community-based organisations are highly involved in fostering social justice by strongly providing advocacy for equity among members of the community, encouraging inclusive participation in community development processes, supporting the protections and respect of human rights in society, advocating for the equal access to scarce resources and encourage diversities and togetherness among members of the community. The findings of this study is in tandem with the view of Aguti (2017) that social justice is a cornerstone of promoting a just society where people are equitably treated, human rights respected and scarce resources are allocated without discrimination; it is represented by fair and unbiased process where freedom of individuals to express themselves in terms of sense of reasoning, belonging and equal opportunities without the

presence of institutionalized domination or oppression within the scope of the community. More so, the results of this study is in agreement with Essien (2014) who noted that it is evident that many community-based organisations such as Campaign for Democracy (CD), Centre for Democracy and Development (CDD), Committee for the Defence of Human Rights (CDHR) and Civil Liberties Organisations (CLO), were instrumental to the reinforcement of social justice in Nigeria. Besides, Moses (2015) vividly stated that the role of these organisations in promoting the process of social justice in the society through peace building, conflict mitigation, promoting access to justice, public interest litigation, budget tracking, constituency outreaches as well as research and documentation in thematic areas of democracy and governance cannot be overemphasised. The implication of the findings is that addressing issues of social justice is a yardstick for peace building and development in any given society.

5. Conclusion

Based on the findings of this study, the results clearly indicated that the community-based organisations are highly involved by providing neighbourhood watch services for intelligent gathering, partners with relevant security agents to reduce violent crime, enlightens the people on current security issues and to shame the criminally minded people in order to deter others. In respect of their involvement in fostering social justice in communities for sustainable peace in Rivers State, the result positively indicated that community-based organisations have contributed to that effect. It can be concluded that collaboration and partnership is key in crime fighting and prevention and that crime fighting and prevention should be community driven involving community-based organisations.

6. Recommendations

Based on the findings of this study, the following recommendations are therefore made:

- There should be constant collaboration between state actors and relevant community-based organisations in order to attain the target of crime prevention and social justice in the community.
- The content of community-based organisations involvement in fostering access to justice should incorporate effective and legal means through which the state can

identify and recognize their advocacy roles for good governance and equity in the advancement of human rights.

References

- Ajie, G. (2020). Native of Omoku in Ogba- Egbema-Ndoni Local Government Area in Rivers State. Interviewed on March 6th 2020 at Omoku town.
- Akpa, M. I. (2021). Insecurity and Community Policing in Nigeria. In A. Okpaga, E. M. Geoge-Genyi, E.P.Iji & A.O.Ona (eds). *Local Government Administration and Rural Development in Nigeria*. Makurdi: Gwatex Publishers.
- Chikwendu, S.C, Nwankwo, I. U. & Oli, N. P. (2016). The role of vigilante service groups in crime control for sustainable development in Anambra State, South-East Nigeria. *Greener Journal of Social Sciences*.6 (3), 65-74.
- Cossyleon, J.E. (2019). Community policing. *Research Gate Publications*. 1-5. Retrieved from <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/332426579>.
- Essien, D. E. (2014). Civil Society in Nigeria: A force for social inclusion and sustainable development. *Davies Papers Africa Series* (1) 1-24.
- Ijah, C.N & Patrick, J. M. (2019). Community engagement in curbing cult related violence and insecurity: Evidence from urban indigenous communities in Port Harcourt, Nigeria. *Ceka International Journal of Humanities and Education*, 6 (1). 56-65.
- Koledoye, U, L. (2019). Adult education and crime prevention. In A.N.Ugwu & Mbalisi (eds). *Contemporary issues in Adult Education: An African perspective*. Port Harcourt; Paerl Publishers International.
- Lyeon, J.(2020). Native of Yenagoa in Yenagoa Local Government Area of Bayelsa State. Interviewed on March 6th 2020 in Omoku town
- Manaliyo, J.C & Muzindutsi,P.(2013).Community participation in crime prevention: Informal social control practices in Site B, Khayelitsha Township. *Mediterranean Journal of Social Sciences*. 4 (3) 121-126.
- Manaliyo,J.C.(2016).Barriers to community participation in crime prevention in low income communities in Cape Town. *International Journal of Social Sciences and Humanity Studies*.8,(1),269 –288.
- Mose A, F.(2015).The role of civil society organisations in the Nigerian democratic process, 1999-2015.*International Journal of Research in Arts & Social Science*.8(2), 334-347.
- National Academies of Sciences, Engineering and Medicine (NASEM,2018). Identifying the role of violence and prevention in the post 2015 global agenda. Proceedings of Workshop – Brief. Retrieved on 30/3/2020 from www.national-academies.org.
- Neji,O.N.(2011). Civil society and democratic governance in Nigeria. *Journal of the Society for Peace Studies and Practice*.111-125. Retrieved on 5/5/ 2020 from www.spspng.org.
- Patrick, J.M. (2010). Evaluation of poverty alleviation programmes of selected non-governmental organisations for community development in Lagos and Rivers State. A Doctoral Thesis of Department of Adult and Non-formal Education, University of Port Harcourt.
- Shamsideen, S.A. (2016). The role of adult education as a catalyst for social change in Nigeria. *Pyrex Journal of Educational Research and Reviews*. 2(2) 010-014.Retrieved on April 22nd 2020 from <http://www.pyrexjournals.org/pjerr>
- Temitope, R. (2010). The judicial recognition and enforcement of the right to environment: Differing perspectives from Nigeria and India. *Research Gate Publication*, 422-445. Retrieved on May 2nd 2020 from <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/228184440>
- Ugwu. A.N. (2019). Repositioning adult education to address youth restiveness in Rivers State. *International Journal of Education, Learning and Development*,7(3) 111-121. Retrieved March 23rd 2020 from www.eajournals.org.